

2430a
.122
v.4

**Research
Library**

Nº 2430a.122

vol.4



PURCHASED FROM

Billings Fund



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

UNPUBLISHED GERALDINE DOCUMENTS.

No. 4.

THE WHITE KNIGHT.

UNPUBLISHED

GERALDINE DOCUMENTS,

EDITED BY

THE REV. JAMES GRAVES, A.B., M.R.I.A.

SUMPTU



VOL. IV.

From the Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland.

DUBLIN:

M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UPPER SACKVILLE-ST.

1885.

1411

2430 a 122

Vol. 4

Bullington

Dec. 12-1907

a

4 fts pt 4

P R E F A C E

TO THE

GERALDINE UNPUBLISHED DOCUMENTS.



It is now more than eleven years since the first notice of these papers appeared in the October Number of the Royal Archæological and Historical Association of Ireland for 1869, from the accomplished pen of the Rev. Canon Hayman.

The editing of the documents in question was continued thence, at uncertain intervals, by the Rev. James Graves, B.A., by Miss Agnes Hickson, and by Mr. W. M. Hennessy, M.R.I.A., to each and all of whom Messrs. Maurice and Abraham FitzGibbon—the promoters of the publication of these documents—are entirely indebted, for the zeal, assiduity, and patience displayed by them in carrying to a successful termination their self-imposed labour.

The time which has elapsed since the first notice, given by the Rev. Canon Hayman, of the intended publication, has been occupied in an exhaustive search in every conceivable source, whence reliable information concerning the subject in hand was likely to be obtained ; the greater part of which has been used in the notes and illustrations.

March, 1881.

PEDIGREE OF THE WHITE KNIGHT.

THE nature of the hereditary knightly titles¹ borne by several branches of the Desmond Geraldines cannot be explained by the usages of the feudal system. That the honour of knighthood should be inheritable is contrary to all the principles of chivalry. It was a strictly personal honour, only to be won by deeds of valour and daring in the field, though latterly claimed as a right by certain privileged classes, and even imposed on them under fine. The hereditary transmission of the knightly title was never legalised until James I. invented the grade of Baronet to replenish his coffers. The true explanation of this seeming anomaly seems to be that adopted by the late Sir William Betham, namely, that these titles were transmitted by Irish usage. The Geraldines of Desmond adopted all the peculiar customs, and assumed the distinctive rights, of Irish chieftains. The Earldom itself was frequently conferred on the most stalworth scion of the race, setting aside the next heir male. When, then, the heads of certain Geraldine families had once been knighted, either by the King, the Viceroy, or their own Seigneur, the Earl of Desmond, the title came to be transmitted by Irish custom. We shall not then be far wrong if we rank such distinctions in the same class with The O'Connor Don, The O'Connor Kerry, The O'Grady, &c. Whether the title of the last White Knight could now be re-assumed by an heir male of one of the older branches of that race is a question which would seem to demand an affirmative solution. It is, at all events, plain that it could not have passed away with an heiress, as Irish chieftain titles never went with the spindle.

The following account of the Clangibbon, a race at one time little inferior in power to the Earls of Desmond themselves, and which survived the fall of their

¹ These titles were the White Knight, and the Green Knight, or Knight of Kerry ;
The Black Knight, or Knight of Glyn; the two last are still represented.

over-lords, is printed at the expense of Messrs. Maurice and Abraham Fitzgibbon, from the MS. already described in the Preface to the first instalment of these inedited Geraldine Documents (see Vol. I., p. 4). The source from which the compiler of that MS. derived his information is not indicated by him, but the narrative which he copied bears internal evidence of having been originally written after the restoration of Charles II., from information supplied by earlier authorities.

The Pedegree of y^e Whyte Knight, togeather with some passages relateing to y^e Knight of the Glinne or Valley, formerly called the Black Kn^t., and y^e Knight of Kerry, who was also called y^e Greene Kn^t., and y^e younger brother, who was y^e Lord of Clenlish.

I cannot in my begining but endeavour to cleere these worthy bretheren from the scandalous imputation some unbrideled rouges have of late aspersed them, who without ground or authority have alleadged that these bretheren, worthy of everlasting renowne, were the illegitimate children of John Fitzgerald who was slayne at Callen by Mac Carthy,¹ as you have before read in the pedegree of the Earles of Desmond; theyre whole stresse depending on the false construction of one verse I have produced in the general search and inquisition of the Geraldines throughout Ireland, composed by old Throna Mulionox the greate antiquary and Master of Art in the Irish tounge, whose Ancestors were the cheif Chroniclers and Registers for the Geraldines since theyre first arrivall to the conquest of Ireland.

This verse I say, by an unworthy person of Connaught was altered and corrupted from the true and genuine sense of the Author, to the dishonor of those ancient Heroes, in whom noe such spott or blemish was ever to be found formerly by any approved authority.

This may partly appeare by a letter sent by Garrett, Earle of Desmond (who ought best to know) to Edmond the late Whyte Knight, inviteing him by sundry compelations, as that of consanguinity and other forcible entreatyes, to bestirre himselfe in takeing armes in his quarrell; which letter most likely came not to the hands of the author of the History, called *Paccata Hibernia*, otherwise he would have registred the same, as he did many of lesse moment.

These foure Brothers were the sonns of John Fitz Thomas (of whom you have heard mention), lawfully begotten on the body of his second wife, who was Honora the daughter of O'Connor Donne of Connaught, and the last two of these were borne at one birth, in which y^e mother lost her life.

¹ A. D. 1260.

These children being thus lefte in there infancy, were looked unto with much care and diligence, and theyre father in his life tyme sent them unto foure severall gentlemen of greate estate and lands, with them to be nursed, and well trayned up in such manner of disguise as it seemed best to theyre sayd Fosterers, for a time to shunn the fury of Mac Carty, who then grewe mighty and very greivous to most of his Mag^{es}. subjects in Munster, whose Ancestors, not long before, were absolute Princes of Desmond. It was alsoe to avoyd Mac Cartyes power and greatnesse that the infant Thomas mentioned afore being sole heyre of the Geraldines, was committed to the safe custody and keepinge of the Fryars in the Monastery of Traley for theyre sanctuary.

The elder of these foure Brothers was named Gilbert Fitz John, whose Foster father was called by name Gibbon OCunyne, who carryed away the child Gilbert with him into Twomond, where his Estate and dwelling was; and ever after called him by his owne name, so that the child was alwais named young Gibbon O'Cunyne, and by this meanes those of Clangibbon are most commonly soe nominated by custome ever since.

The second son was carryed away and fostered by O'Cullane. The third son Maurice, O'Kennedy carryed away and fostered; And the fourth son, Dermond O'Knogher tooke away.

Not long after, theyre father and elder brother being slayne by MacCarty, these children, (and also Thomas theyre nephew, being the heyre), who were all of soe tender age, as they were in a manner past all recovery, and unlikely ever to lift up theyre heads againe, were all in their non-age kept by theyre faithfull friends and fosterers under such clouds of obscurity, until the cleere sunshine of everlasting providence was pleased to dissipate the cloudes of theyre misfortunes, soe that at the last they recovered theyre due fame and renowne, and being arrived to some years of perfection, they were alwayes mightily helped and assisted by Fitz Maurice of Kerrey, who matched his daughter with the sd Thomas the heyre, after which tyme they were ever victorious, and triumphed over theyre adversaries in soe much as they were glad to creepe to them and sue for peace.

I write not this out of partiality, nor favour, or affection; for though I am a well wisher of the noble Geraldines, yett I was neither follower nor fosterer to them, though my betters have been; but I am one who travailed hither from beyond seas above twenty years agon, and haveing by my owne industry, and the help of some learned friends, practised and learned some skill in the Irish tounge, I tooke greate delight therein, finding it to be sharpe, sententious, elegant, spacious, and full of delightful knowledge and libérale ingenuity. My intent therefore is to write noething but what I have found to be undoubtedly true, by my diligent inquirye and reading of Chronicles and Historyes, both English and Irish, especially the Irish workes of old Mullonnoxe, with which I found none comparable in matters of antiquity and in the true way of Genealogie; and such ancient passages of Ireland, which without insight in the language none can ever come to understand; as I have well perceived by Giraldus Cambrensis, Stanihurst, S^r. John Davies, D^r. Hanmer, Campion, Morrison, Spencer, and such other partiall authors who have taken upon them to write Chronicles and Antiquities of Ireland, whose bookes, if they were not so filled up with falsehoods and slanderings of the Irish nation, would produce nothing but bookes of white paper.

I referre the impartial reader to Dr. Keating's Chronicle of Ireland,

how he answers and learnedly confutes them, by the
and makes them fall together by the eares in contradict

Haveing so long disgressed from my intended purpos
the valiant knights, and first of the Whyte Knight, be
and right he deserves the superiority, the others being
worse, at which no impartial reader will take excepti
the Antiquities and Genealogies of the Geraldines, when
of these knights, that alwayes they begin with the Why
nogh Mc Craith, that was well versed in the Irish t
and expressed in his elegant Irish poetrie which he
Edmond, the late Whyte Knight, for his welcome b
after being committed in the Tower of London, when
expected he should never more be seen in Ireland; but beyond theyre expect
ation he came over with great honor and the restitution of his estate,
though not of the one halfe of what his father had.

I shall insert here onely that verse, translated the best I can at present
in English:—

“ Three renowned knights of Gerald’s powerfull race
“ In Ireland (well ’twas known), being stoutest had the place;
“ To distinguish each of these Gallants progenye,
“ By right of birth and worth, the White Knight bore the sway.”

These four brothers (as I said before), haveing arrived to some years of
perfection, though not too much discretion, and Thomas, theyre nephew,
being at ease and well settled in his estayte and dignitie, called home for
these youngsters, who before that time never knew themselves, nor hardly
others, but were undoubtedly assured that they were the children of those
fosterers who brought them up.

Now, haveing certaine knowledge, and it being perfectly given to under-
stand whose children they were, they thought it time to employ that
breeding both of literature and armés which theyre fosterers had bestowed
on them. Nothing would now satisfye their aspiring thoughts but war and
disturbance; wherefore, being informed of the death of their father and
elder brother by Mac Cartye (as you formerly heard), they would needs pick
a new quarrell with him, to exercise their vengeance on him; but before
thistime there was peace coneluded on betweene Mac Cartye, and that familie;
soe that, being dissappointed of theyre design in that, they were forced to
accept of civile employments. Now to content and mitigate there high
stomachs and youthful madnesse, theyre nephew (the heyre) bestowed on
them estates and employments whereon they should be occupied. Upon
Gilbert, the elder brother, he bestowed Mene, Mahawnagh, and several
other lands thereabouts, and constituted him overseer of all his estate and
affaires both at home and abroad.

This Gilbert married Ellean, the daughter of Mac Cartye, upon which
conjunction, union and amitye was sealed for the most part ever since be-
tween these two families of the Geraldins and Clan Cartyes.

This Gilbert had issue by her two sons, viz. Maurice and Gibbon. Of
this Gibbon, the younger brother, is descended the house of Mahaw-
nagh; for the heyre of that place is ever since called Mac Gibbon of
Mahawnagh, whose heyre and offspring this day is Garrett, the son of
Thomas Gibbon, who died, together with his couzen German, being son of
the elder brother, on the bank of the river Deele, near Mahawnagh, as

they were there fishing to cheyre recreation, his cousin German being newly arrived from England. It is credibly reported that both of them came to theyre death by poyson given them in theyre morning's draught, though not with intent that both should dye; but sure it is they were both innocent of what poison each of them had that morning taken.

Garrett, the now heyre, is marryed to the daughter of John Baggott and Elenor Gibbon, who is sister to young John Baggott, the eloquent lawyer. But now, having settled briefly the house of Mahawnagh, let us not forget to settle the other three brothers in theyre own inheritance.

Upon the second brother he bestowed an inheritance by the side of the river Shannon, whereon stands the Castle of Glin or Valley; and of his estate is Castletowne, now in the possession of Esqr. Waller. That Barony of Kery was for the most part in his possession and inheritance.

Upon the third brother he bestowed lands in the county of Kerry: from him is descended the Greene Knight, commonly called the Knight of Kerry.

Upon the fourth brother he bestowed the lands of Clenglish, of whom is descended the Lord of Clenglish, whose heyres and offspring this day is Sir John Fitz Gerald.

Now let the reader knowe, that when the three Knights were first knighted, that they were not then brothers, but all three were the sons of these three brothers, though the common rumour of y^e vulgar sayes otherwise; for we find that the name of the first White Knight was Sir Maurice, and not Sir Gilbert, or Sir Gibbon; and that it was Maurice Fitz Thomas, son of Thomas, the heyre afore often mentioned, was Earle of Desmond when they were knighted, being the first Earle of Desmond, in whose days, being in Anno. 1326; and that, when Edward the third, son of Edward the Second, was crowned King at Westminster, who about the sixth year of his reigne sent over into Ireland the Lord Anthony Lacy, Lord Justice, who presently after his coming apprehended this Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earle of Desmond, at Limerick (being upon the Assumption of our Lady), and committed him to the King's Castle at Dublin, from whence the said Earle would not by any persuasions be remitted, until a Parliament should try his cause: In order to this and other important affayrs of the kingdome then on foot, a Parliament was assembled at Dublin, by whose vote Desmond was acquitted, and went over into England to the King, where he was favorably received. But, however, Lacy (by this meanes) was deposed by the King, and went back againe for England, with his wife and children.

Not long after, John Darcy was made Lord Justice in his place. Immediately upon these alterations wars grew hot betweene the Kings of England and Scotland, whereupon the King sent over into Ireland the Earle of Desmond, with letters patents and a Commission for him and the Lord Justice to raise with all speede twenty thousand men, which accordingly was performed.

In this expedition Desmond advanced his three kinsmen, giving to each of them the command of 2000 men, with intention that on this good occasion they might give proofs of theyre valour in this royal service: wherefore he gave them to understand that this must be the time of theyre advancement and perpetuale honor, or of the frustration of theyre expected glory.

But Mars, intending to advance these Heroes, that did not at all dege-

nerate from the valourous atchievements and undaunted courage of theyre noble Ancestors, smiled on them soe favorably, that, shortly after the arrivall of the Lord Justice and Earle of Desmond with theyre army in Scotland, they sufficiently approved themselves true Fitz Gerald's, as in the sequel will appear; for, after some time spent in refreshment, the Irish swept on theyre march until they came within sight of the Scottish army; the King of England, with his Englishmen, coming opposite on the other side. Thus having good intelligence from one another, after giving certaine signes they advanced on, and fell upon the Scotts very early in the morning, near Edenburrough, where the battle continued equally cruele for almost the whole forenoone.

The Scotts (as the historyes of those times say), being threescore thousand strong in the feild, divided theyre forces—the one part marching towards the King of England, the other advancing against the Irish.

On the other side, the Lord Justice and Desmond, in ordering the morning fight, placed our three Gallants in the front with six thousand men, but not theyre owne regiments. Noe sooner was the word of command given, but they presently advanced forward, killing and hewing on all sides, and clearing the way before them untill they came to the maine body of the enemye, where by that time theyre men were cut off to two thousand, and they too had been soe served, had not Desmond presently upon sight of this bloody slaughter made, though with double cost to the enemye, come thundering downe with four thousand fresh and resolute souldiers, wherewith he fortunatly releived and brought off his kingsmen, with the loss of 5000 men. After haveing thus mightily foyled the Scottish army, they came to the body where the Lord Justice was, and there refreshed themselves by taking about three hours rest.

All this while the Kings army, on the other side, were cruelly put to it, haveing not power to releive or heare from each other. In this interval Desmond took occasion to animate his followers as followeth:—

You valliant undaunted hearts and deare fellow souldiers, your valour and great courage is already partly tryed in this mornings bloody battle; you are now made sensible of what you ought to doe; you know the condition wherein we stand now in Scotland. Let it not be recorded and cast in the teeth of our posterity that the Irish nation was put to flight in Scotland. We must fight for our lives, for flying away becometh men of our sort; and suppose we doe run away, which way had we take, when there is noe way secure? Ireland (you know) is too far for our refuge, and we may be cut off before we come to the next shore; to England we cannot flye, for the Scotts on every side will stop our passage; fight it out we must; therefore be ye all stoutly resolved, and at all things call and think upon the God of Hosts, the giver of victoryes; and know for certaine that the clergie in Ireland, together with our other friends, doe continually pray for our good successe in this voyage. It is far nobler for us to dye amongst our enemyes here, in soe honorable a quarrell, before the face of our King, who is a present witness of our actions, than to perish sluggishly with our friends at home, and be for ever deemed noe better than dastards, cowards, and runaways. And for your part (pursued he, turning his face particularly to his three kingsmen), my deare Brothers and Kingsmen, since God and nature hath tyed us together by that inviolable knott of noble consanguinitye that made us one blood, and gave us (as it

were) one heart and one hand to live and dye one for another, I neede not, certainly, spurre you forward; for experience hath often before now sufficiently approved your manly courages, which (if we doe not degenerate) we must by instinct of nature all have from our Ancestors. It is yet fresh in memory, and alsoe much recorded, what loyall services they have performed in the Conquest of Ireland, and since, for the Crowne of England. I hope it shall not now be sayed that the former honor of the Geraldins should be stained through our cowardynesse. What greater honour or glory shall we desire in this world than the person of our great King himselfe, with his Royall banners displayed and flourishing before our eyes, readye to give battle to his enemyes, and by his example inviting and encouraging us to doe the like; who (upon my life) will bountifully reward with hord each worthy deserving souldier: therefore, all you gentlemen and fellow souldiers, take good courage—stir up your hearts, and rouse your spirits, sayeing, with the holy David, ‘Exurgat Deus, & dissipentur inimici ejus;’ moreover, honour with due reverence that holy Virgin and Martyr St. Margarett, whome we to-morrow comemorate, taking her name for your generale word in battle—with that every one took St. Margaret for theyre word.

Noe sooner had he ended his speech, but these gentlemen kneeled before him and the Lord Justice, earnestly desireing that they may be admitted againe first to give the onsett with their own regiments.

This request was willingly granted by Desmond, but hardly by the Lord Justice. When they had thus accorded, and divided their army as they thought good to their advantage into three parts—

These three gallants, being soe resolutely given, tooke the vanguard with their six-thousand men. The Lord Justice and Desmond kept the reare guard, each wing, inclineing on either side to succour the maine battle that went before, as occasion required. In the reare of all was left a division of a thousand men for a reserve, under the command of one Cahafy. In this manner they advanced forward to give battle, with trumpets sounding, drums beateing, and armor clattering, at the meeting of the two armies, as if heaven and earth had met together. But, before the encounter, these three Royalists, that lead the main battle, commanded their souldiers to throw off their cloathes to their shirts; and, to add the more noise and terroure to their enemyes eares, commanded them all to give a generall shoute; and soe they fell on like madmen, that never in their lives knew not what death meant. In this manner they continued the battle, not full a quarter of an hour, when their enemys, not able to withstand them any longer, were forced to turne theyre backs. The Lord Justice and Desmond with mighty and maine courage fell on each side of the maine battle.

In this manner a generall rout was then given to the Scotts whole army, who rann every man as fast as he could toward Edinbrough, which was very neere them; there at the gate they made a kind of a body; but, being pursued soe fast, could doe noe good, for there the maine body came almost as fast as they, and made a great slaughter—followed them in without much resistance.

They were now entered, when a body of about 3000, that were left to keepe and guard the towne, haveing made themselves ready to fight in the street, met them. Maurice, the White Knight (being the first that entered the citty, together with the other two Knights), perceiving this, ad-

vanced towards them : there the encounter began afresh, and continued for some time very hott and terrible. But the Scotts, both souldiers and citizens, noe longer able to withstand, made towards the Kings palace ; and, being followed close, threw down their armes there at the gate (which was shut), all crying out for mereye. By this time Desmond came up, and commanded upon paine of death to forbear killing any more, especially there about the Kings palace—commanding likewise to bring thither all the armes of the citey, which was accordingly done.

In this interval Maurice, the White Knight, had made entrance into the Royal Palace ; and there, at his entrance into the common hall, met a traine of beautyfull Ladyes coming towards him—the foremost appeareing as it were a comet among lesser stars, on whom the rest waited, and layed the hope of theyre lives, affrighted at this unwonted spectacle of slaughter and bloudshed about the palace, kneeled downe at the feete of this Commander, begging of him, with tears in her eyes and sorrow in her lookes, that he would be mercyfull towards them.

Maurice, being of noe lesse generossitye and meekenesse amongst Ladyes than of courage and prowesse amongst his enemyes, unlooseing his helmet from his head, stept to this foremost lady, and lifted her up by the hand, earnestly beseeching that she would cast away all feare, and be of good cheere, to which he alsoe invited the rest ; for(sayed he) I came not hither to war against Ladyes, nor to abuse gentlewomen, but rather (if occasion require) to defend theyre lives and honour with the expense of my bloud. The Ladyes could not but be mightily revived at this his corteous speech. He, after some little conference, demanded this beautiful Lady what she was, or of whome descended. She, with a greate deale of gratitude, replied that his courtesie showed her that day was to noe lesse than the daughter of a King. At this he, being greedy and desirous of honour, bethought himselfe, and asked of her what her pleasure was, telling her that whatever she would command he would execute to his utmost. The poore Lady, being surprised, could not tell what to answer, nor what course in this suddaine extremity to take. He, perceiving the confusion she was in, comforted her the best he could, and entreated her together with her Ladyes to withdraw themselves into some part of the palace where they might be secure, untill he should provide a strong guard of civil gentlemen to defend them until his owne returne. She, with the rest of the ladyes, returned him a thousand thanks, and willingly embraced his advice.

In the meane time the Lord Justice and Desmond, with theyre followers, haveing utterly routed the Scots on that theyr side, where marched towards the King. It cannot be expressed with what joy and triumph they met together.

The King, after some salutations, inquired of the Lord Justice and Desmond concerning theyre succeesse and proceedings that day. They declared all the circumstances of the same ; and, amongst other discourse, gave large commendation of these three Heroes, and presented them before the King, armed as they had fought in battle, each of them being somewhat wounded, and the bloud yett afresh running. Maurice was deeply wounded on the left arme, under the shoulder ; which the King perceiving, with his owne hands bound up with a white scarfe and black ribbond ; and hence it came that the White Knights eaver since beare a white and black crosse in theyre field colours. In this manner the King presently knighted him in that field, and called him Maurice the White Knight, as a distinc-

tion from the other two, by reason that he wore a bright glittering armour. He then also knighted the other two, nameing them likewise after the colours of theyre armours in which they fought; for the second, wearing Black armour, was called the Black Knight; and the other, who wore a greenish azure armour, was called the Greene Knight.

By this greate overthrowe and generall route of the Scotts all the whole kingdome was subdued, and Edward Ballioll established King of Scotland. And on this day, being St. Margaret's eve, the 19th of July, in Ano. 1333, Desmonds three kingsmen were knighted in the felde neare Edinborough by Edward the third, King of England; though some ignorant talkers of these times falsely report that they were knighted by the Earle of Desmond in this field, and that he was theyre father; but this cannot stand with truth in severall respects; for Desmond was but joyned in Commission with Darcy, the Lord Justice, and was not generall in the field, though I cannot say but he and Darcy, or either of them, might create knights, being then chiefe commanders in the field.

But I conceive that they durst not execute that office, seeing the King himselfe there in person, who undoubtedly knighted these Gentlemen, as appears by severall good and credible authors.

As for the other saying, that this Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earle of Desmond, was theyre father, they that know anything concerning this matter know the contrary; then I will not trouble myself with the others folly. Some Historyes of these times relate that in this battle were slaine of the Scots to the number of 35,000, and some others say but 25,000. However it be, let them agree amongst themselves.

This terrible and bloody day being now neare spent, and the King having lodged his armye in good postures, it is time that we returne to the solitary Ladyes, who remained all this afternoone in the palace, very disconsolate, knoweing not what course to take, but expecting God's mercye, and the faithfull promise of an honorable commander; who, haveing in the morning been theyre enemye, in the evening was to appeare theyre dearest friend. Noe sooner had he payd his respects to the King, but forthwith, being myndfull of the Ladyes and his promise to them, he dismantled himselfe of all his martiall attire; and, putting on the habit of a comely courtier, goes in all haste to the Princesse, whome he found all besett with sorrow and heavynesse. But presently knoweing him to be the person from whome she had received the former kindnesse, she very discretely welcomed him with such gestures and changes of countenance as somewhat betrayed both her feare and love.

He, being sensible of her condition, comforted her the best he could, until at length, groweing by degrees more and more familiar, he asked her if she would be pleased to partake with him of his present and future fortunes—declareing, farther, that his former victorie had brought him noe greater satisfaction than what it had by being the meanes of making him her devoted captive.

She, presently apprehending his meaning, and knoweing that he was in good earnest, modestly replied—True it is, most worthy Knight, that I never was more freely at my owne command than I now find myselfe, though youre Captive; yet I hope you will pardon the infirmitye of my tender sex, if I desire some farther consideration on this matter, knowing that it were not consistent with modesty for me of myselfe flatly to denye soe deserving a person, or soe suddainly to make you an absolute promise

without the consent of some few friends whom I understand to be still living; nor can you blame me, sure, for this request, which I make with the more confidence because your approved goodnesse hath already promised that you will not have me doe anything which might be prejudiciall to my honor, which to me is dearer than my life. Madam, replied he, far be it from my thoughts to suffer any the least disoul to be done unto you much lesse to be the author of it myselfe; nor would I soe scone have discovered my desires unto you, were I not confident that my stay here cannot be long. Neither can I tell (if I should deferr it), but to-morrow I might be drawne from your presence. Think not, I pray, that I would be thus earnest, knoweing how unworthy I am of you, did I not really think that my estate is sufficient to maintaine you honorably; nor am I of such mean birth as could vilifie your Royal blood. My descent is well known to be from the greatest Princes. Pardon my arrogance, if, to satisfye you of my birth, I say that of a subject I am inferior to none, but some of my owne race, to whom I am bound to yield superioritye, being the Earle of Desmond, my neare relation. My request therefore is, Madam, that you will be pleased to resolve me in the morning; and, if you think fitt, I will have our proceedings intimated to the King of England, and your couzen, the King of Scotland, whose Royall presence to these affaires will be a forcible addition to our perpetual honour.

To this she modestly replied, that whatsoever their pleasure was on her behalfe she would willingly consent to at his returne.

Hereupon he tooke his leave of her for that night, and repaired to the Lord Justice and Desmond, whom he acquainted with all the circumstances.

They not long after informed the King thereof, and brought it soon after to the King of Scotland's heareing.

By these meanes a conclusion was made on all sides, and the Ladyes consent obtained; whereupon with great joy the marriage was sumptuously solemnized in the King's palace, both the Kings of England and Scotland being present. They were joyned in marriage by one James Comorton, a Doctor of Divintye, of the Cittie of Waterford, who was the Earle of Desmond's Chaplin, and wrote all the passages of that voyage. This Lady was the sister of the conquered King¹—her name was Katherine. This Maurice, the White Knight, brought along with her into Ireland, as a memoriall of this victorie obtained in Scotland, three severall monuments which continually remained with the White Knights ever since until the days of Queene Elizabeth, at which time, by reason of wars and troubles they were lost, being somewhere hidden in the ground by Meene, being left there by some that were slayne in the wars.

Each of the other two Knights brought with them also several monuments, of which I cannot find any account, but that one of them, which belonged to the Knight of the Glin, was lost at Glin's Castle, when the Lord Forbush destroyed the same, about the beginning of the late wars, in Anó 1642.

After that this victory was obtained in Scotland, and Edward Baliol there established King, and all those affairs well settled, John Darcy came back into Ireland, Lord Justice; and the Earle of Desmond, together with

¹ Edward Bruce.

Sr. Maurice Fitz Gerald, the White Knight, with his Lady, went along with the King into England, where Sir Maurice remained untill his Lady was delivered of a daughter, who was theyre brought up, and continued untill her dyeing day; haveing been marryed to the Earle of Northumberland.

Afterwards Desmond, haveing remained in England lesse than a yeare, came over in Ireland Lord Justice, accompanied with Sir Maurice and his Lady, where Desmond continued that office until he dyed.

This Sir Maurice, the first Whyte Knight, by God's assistance increased dayly more and more in honor, Lands, and worldly wealth, and was greatly beloved by all sorts of people. Hee was very affable, kynd, and courteouss, as well as he was full of honor and boldnesse of courage in tyme of warre; he was no lesse mild and meeke in tyme of peace.

He was a gentleman endowed with all excellent parts since his first beginning: in hospitality hee was sumptuous and liberall, but rather to maintayne charity than vayne glory; very liberall and bountyfull hee was to y^e clergye, especially to the Dominicans. His hands were allways stretched out to relieve the needy, and was much given to goodnesse and pious workes. Hee was always employd by Desmond, the Lord Justice, about the important businesses and affayres of the kingdome.

The Earle of Desmond was wont to call him his right hand, and the same title hee ordayned his posterity to continue unto his death, (that is to say) that the Whyte Knights should be (as it were) the right hands of the Earles of Desmond—to preserve, uphold, keepe, protect, and defend them in all perrills and dangers against theyre enemyes, and should (as it were) bee the cheif pillars and champions of that family and house of Desmond, as being the next branch to that maine body. And thus they ever since continued to each other, untill the Divine Providence permitted theyre destruction, all which y^e old Mullonex, the antiquary, hath in Irish verses acutely signified.

This Sir Maurice, the first Whyte Knight, was an example of virtue and good lyfe to all men of quality of his tyme, especially for continence and chastity; for the Princesse, his virtuous wife, departed this life almost in the very floure and strength of both theyre ages, being about eight years marryed; but yett hee never marryed againe a second wife, intending rather to live a single and chaste life, in the absence of her to whom hee had yielded his first affection, than that any inferiour match should possesse those inviolable loves which he boare to his lovely, deserving Princess, ever worthy of remembrance.

This Sir Maurice built the castle without the walls of Killmallock, and alsoe the church there.

Att the last, being stricken in yeares, to avoyd ye toylesome cares and affayres of this world, and to applye himselfe to devotion and pious workes: haveing built and repayred many Oratoryes, hee tooke on the habit of St. Dominick in that monastery at Killmallock, where he stayed not long before he removed to the monastery of St. Dominick without the north gate of Youghall, and there ended his daies, being about sixty yeares of age, and in the yeare of our Lord God 1357—being about two yeares after the death of Maurice Fitz Thomas, Earle off Desmond, and Lord Justice of Ireland—and ordained his body to be interred in that monastery, in one tombe with the Princesse his wyfe, for there shee was buried.

I have discoursed with those who have assured mee that they had seene those monuments. But the revolution of time became the destruction of them, and of the monastery too.

This Sir Maurice had to issue by this Princesse two sones, and two daughters. The one daughter married in England, and the other married Barrymore.

The two sones were Maurice and David; but Maurice, the eldest son, had noe issue, and dyed in the lyfe tyme of his father.

Then David succeeded his father, and married the daughter of the Earle of Worcester, being frequent then in England with his sister. This David was much beloved in the Court of England, and did there sundrie wonderfull acts of strength and activity.

Hee was accounted at that tyme the best Horseman in England. By those activites it was sayd that hee came the sooner to his death, which was much bewailed by all the nobility of his acquaintance in the three Kingdoms. Hee had noe issue by his first wife. His second wife—Issebella, the daughter of the Lord Butler, by whom he had issue John; and of this John did descend the families of Campier, Ballynetra, and Killnetonnagh, and some say of Conneueighe.

This John succeeded his father, and married the daughter of the Lord Bourke, that was sometime Lord Justice of Ireland, of whom he had issue Maurice.

This Maurice proved full of valour and courage, and was very fortunate; for in those flourishing dayes the King of England commanded the Earle of Desmond that hee was to raise an army of ten thousand men, and to transport them over into Wales, to suppress the Welsh, that then rebelled. Which army, being raysed, and well appoynted with all sorte of necessaryes, sett sayle, and landed at Chepstowe, and thereabout mett the King and his army. Not long after this the Welsh were subdued, in which service this Maurice wonne great honour and credditt—hee being Lieutenant-General of this army, under the Earle of Desmond.

In this service he was made Knight in the field by the King, who alsoe confirmed to him and his heyres, by letters patent under his owne seale, all the estate and lands that this Maurice and his father and all his ancestors had gotten and possessed in Ireland, since they descended out of the house of Desmond, and alsoe libertye to adde theyreunto what hee could.

This Maurice succeeded his father, and married the daughter of Cormock Mac Dermond, a greate Lord of the Clancartyes, by whom he had issue eight sones, all whom I shall here nominate, each according to his birth (viz.): John, the heyre; David, the second; Garrett, the third; Gibbon, the fourth; Edmond, the fifth; Richard, the sixth; Gerald, the seaventh; and William, the eighth.

John he succeeded as heyre, as by all good right he ought to doe, and was settled in the ancient inheritence paternall, where for a tyme I shall leave him settled, and show you what estate and lands theyre father, Maurice, bestowed on ye rest of his sones.

David, the second son, was settled in the lands of Ardskeagh. Garrett, the third son, had the lands of Garry Coanagh and Rathneweeleagh; Gibbon, the fourth son (who by addition and custome was called the old Knight's son, which name his posterity beares to this day, and the heyre was lately in possession of Dunmoone and Ballynahensy) his estate was containd from and between the foard of Cnocklaraig to halfe mile foard of

Kilmallock, commonly called Athadiberty, and from thence southward (excepting some few villiages scattering betweene) to the top of the mountaine called Slew Reigh. His chief seate and dwelling formerly was Knocklong, until for some small crime or other deposed thereof by Garret, Earl of Desmond.

Edmond, the fifth son, had Graigen Curry and the lands thereunto belonging, neare Newe Castle Makenery. Richard, the 6th sone, had the lands of Cromans and Clenglish. Gerald, the seventh son (a man of greate learning and wisdom), had the Parsonage of Brigowne, and the livings within the jurisdiction of Clangibbon. William, the eighth son, had for his inheritance Killquane, Ballinkughty, and Ballyhonedehy, and his heyres challenged of late yeares Ballymacsha begg. His late heyre and offspring, by name David Fitz Gerald, was wrongfully deposed out of the inheritance by Edmond, the late Whyte Knight, and for some small pretended crime of rascality alleadged against him, and (as they say) most unjustly, brought him to the gallows at Limerick, where he innocently suffered. His son, David Fitz Gerald, now liveing, is a gentleman endowed with excellent parts, breeding, and qualities, who, notwithstanding that infamy, brought up his children in civility and good manners, though the distraction of the tymes much hindred them, as it hath alsoe done many other hopefull children in this kingdome.

I must not wholly forget these worthy famylyes of Garrynagronoge, Killmore, Killtoughe, and Killbolane, who are descended of one of these eight brothers before mentioned. These brothers I fynd to have spread themselves into distant places, and names of distinction accordingly, as in former tymes it was usual to denominate themselves from theyre menn^{ls} and chief houses, though now by the revolution of tymes and theyre translation they are soe degenerated that they hardly know one another; yet I will endeavour these worthy famyls to joyne together, though much dissipated.

This Killmore, Killtoughe, and Killbolane were all of one inheritance, descended of Graigegronoge, which was theyre stock. Hee of Killmore was commonly by custome called Lord of Killmore; and he of Killbolane was commonly called Mac John, who was the predecessor of Ellen, the daughter of Edmond Gibbon, who, being heyre apparent of that inheritance, by good fortune matched herselfe to a worthy noble knight, Sir William Lower, though nothing to his losse, if David Power had his righte, who never drew sword in anger against any: this Sir William Power was a gentleman endowed with great wisdom and good policy, and was inferior to none of his Ranke for the Crowne of England in the daies of Queen Elizabeth, in whose service he lost the use of his right hand. John, his sone and heyre, dyed before him, at Ballymartyr, to the great discomfort of the gentry of Munster; for hee was virtuous, full of good society and conversation, and more worthy (in my opinion) to be called the Prince of poets then Spencer. The old Earle of Cork (named Richard, the first Earle of Cork), to whom this John was a greate favourite, sayd once in discourse that hee could not tell what to thinke of the greatness of the Earle of Desmond in his pryme, for that (sayth he) hee was too little to be a king, and to greate to be a subject: May it please you, my Lord, quoth John, what doe you thinke youre people will judge of your Lordship when you are dead?

I have too long followed (to theyre small benefitt) these eight Brethe-

ren: I now intend to keepe on my course until I shall overtake Edmond, the late Whyte Knight, and his offspring, and there to conclude.

This John (as I sayed before), the eldest of the eight above mentioned sones, succeeded his father Maurice, and marryed Margaret, the daughter of O'Brien, by whom hee had issue Maurice, and William Keagh, or William the blinde.

This William built the castle of old Castletown (as I have heard by tradition); and that rock whereon it stands was formerly called Magners Rock, where there was some kind of building before.

This Maurice succeeded his father John, and marryed the daughter of O'Sullivan Beare, by whom hee had issue John. Hee also marryed a second wyfe who was the daughter of Barrymore, and was the Countesse and widow of Thomas Earle of Desmond, beheaded at Drogheda.¹ How he came to marry her was thus. Maurice having received letters of the Earle's death, repaired with all speede to her castle in Conelagh, where the Countesse then dwelled; and very early in a morning made entrance into the castle, and informed the people and servants of the house of the Earle's death, yett bidd them to keepe silent and to make noe noyse, untill first with deliberation hee should inform the Countesse thereof himselfe, least otherwise she should be terrified. After this hee went towards her chamber where shee lay, commanding her servants that they should suffer none to come neere the place.

Hee then stept softly into the chamber (the Countesse being fast asleepe) and made faste ye doore.

By this tyme shee awaked, and seeing him who was soe much intrusted by her Lord and husband, she was rejoyced much thereat and accordingly received him.

Hee not soe much to gaine her, as dislikeing that any stranger should succede within the Earle's jurisdiction (for marry hee knew shee would), began with familiar discourse and gestures to draw a little neerer this greate Lady, and embraced her in such a sort (though by force and against her will) that thereof became a son whose name was Gibbon. But she poore soule, thinking of the Earle's absence, was much grieved in mynd and imagined herselfe by this forceable entry mightily to have offended both God and man, by committing that which she would not, as appeared by her struggling and crying out in the act. Hereupon her noyse being heard, every one cryed out (as fast as shee) for the Earle's death.

At last all things being better appeased, this Knight showed her the letters of the Earles beheading, for which she poore heart! was full of grief and sorrow, yet shee conceived better of him for what he did. Whereupon in convenient time there was a marriage concluded between them. This Countesse, after the death of this her husband Maurice, alledged and pretended that on concluding that marriage it was agreed on that if any son were begotten by him on her, that such son should succede as heyre apparent to the Whyte Knight, and would therefore leave John the elder son by the former wife to seeke and give him nothing at all to maintaine him.

This shee accordingly for a while did, and after the death of the Whyte Knight her husband, tooke into possession all the whole estate to herselfe

¹ A. D. 1467.

and her sonn (contrary to what her husband had ordayned by his last will), and not only refused to give the right heyre any kind of maintenance, but alsoe she and her son gave strict charge and direction to all the country to afford him no entertainment; being hereunto holpen and countenanced by the Earle of Desmond, James, that was her sonn, Barrymore her brother, and other greate Lords.

Well this young man John the heyre had noething to maintaine himselfe, but went up and downe wandering amongst his friends, always accompanied with five or six lusty young gallants of his owne kindred who much affected him and pittied his condition. Hounds and pastimes hee had, nor forgott hee his sword; but entertayned himselfe with such mirth and undespaiiring courage, as if he enjoyed all the lands that his ancestors ever had.

Att last, beeing weary of this kynd of life, he putts on a bold face and directs himselfe to his brother, to try whether hee would give him any livelyhood or noe, and if not, that he would trye his fortunes by travelling beyond sea.

To his brother he goes to Mitchells-towne and walks into the castle all alone, and very humbly and submissively desired his brother to share with him some kynd of livelyhood. Hee utterly refused him, and threatened him with hanging if hee did not with all speede forsake the country. Upon these words the other gentleman desired to have some helpe to beare his charges beyond seas, who also denyed that too. He being thus out of all hopes to obtaine anything by fayre meens, hee gave the other some crosse answers, and withall designeingly came out of doores supposing thereby to draw him to pursue him, which he accordingly did to his owne ruine, and a pretty way away from the castle hee was caught by an ambush that John had purposely layed there (if this occasion should happen) to seise on him. Hee being in this manner taken, they ledd him with a rope about his neck to the Ash-tane, a little southward of Mitchellstowne, and brought him before an ash tree which stood there, where John demanded of him what his intent was concerning himselfe, who assured him that were hee in that condition, which he was in with him, he should never more come to looke for any inheritance of him. John being now grieved and moved with this brother's intolerable dealing and tyranny, and seeing that he sought not only to keepe him from his rightful inheritence, but to estrange him to his country, answered him, that the same measure hee intended to give him, the same measure he should have; and, on these words, commanded that his owne naturall brother should be trussed up and hanged, which was accordingly done, and an end putt to that controversy.

Presently after this he takes horse and rydes to Youghall, to the Earle of Desmond, and the Earle questions him, what strange news was in the country. My Lord, none at all, sayth hee, but that I have hanged a base unnatural brother of yours this day.

The Earle thinking it but a frolick or jeast, sayed cosen, if you have hanged my brother, you would doe noe lesse with your owne. You shall find it to be true my Lord, saith hee, and inst. on this word he leaped on his horse's back and stayed not until he arrived at Dublin with the Earle of Kildare (who was then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland), unto whom he declared and bemoaned his sadd condition.

Kildare having already known the notorious wrongs and unlawfull proceedings against this poore gentleman, tooke his parte, and so much resented

the matter as hee stode in his just defence, and matched him to his owne daughter; which being done, the Earle of Kildare wrote up with John to his cosen y^e Earle of Desmond; whereupon John tooke the quiet and peaceable possession of all his inheritance withoute any contradiction. After all this upon some remarkable service performed by this John in y^e field in his Majesty's service, Kildare knighted him.

This Sir John had issue by Ellianor, daughter to the Earle of Kildare, two sons—viz., John and Thomas, and one daughter. This Thomas, the second son of Sir John, is the ancestor of the family of Ballylondry.

This John, the elder son of the Sir John aforesaid, succeeded his father, and married the daughter of Barrymore, by whom hee had issue foure sons—viz., Maurice, John, Thomas, and Gibbon.

And now begins the shaking, ague, and downfall of a tottering ruinous family. When the dearest friends begin with bloody slaughter to destroye each other. For this Maurice dyed in the life tyme of his father, who had issue one son, by name John, who arrived to some years of discretion before his grandfather dyed.

But when it pleased God that his grandfather was called for out of this world, this John, his heire and grandchild, began to prove very unkynd and unnaturall to those gentlemen his uncles, forsoemuch that like the Countesse and her son, he would not yield to allow them what estate theyre father had left and made over unto them.

Well, the fume and strife grewe soehott betweene them, that this John the heyre sent strickt charge and command throughout all his country to the tenants that they should not entertaine them, nor give them as much as one night's lodging, upon payne of looseing all that they had.

Upon this miserable usage of theyre nephew, the gentlemen made theyre addresses and supplications to the Earle of Desmond and to Barrymore, theyre kinzmen. These greate men being made sensible of this apparent wrong, wrote generally to this John the young Whyte Knight, desiring him to suffer the gentlemen peaceably to live in the country, until such time as themselves should bring theyre variance to a finall agreement.

Upon which the gentlemen sent him a message, with these letters, desiring his answer to the contents. Which letters, when hee had perused, he grew worse than he was before, and then absolutely denyed to make any composition with them at all.

On this they sent him another message of theyre owne, in all humility prayeing him and earnestly desiring him that hee would be pleased to come to conference with them, to theyre cozen David Gibbon's house of Ballylondry, or that hee would be pleased to appoynt what place of meeting hee would, and there they would waite on him to the end that they might agree (they sayd) as hee pleased himselfe.

This message being delivered, he returned noe other ansur, but bidd them take Dedalus his wings, and meet at y^e gallowes, and doe theyre worst.

But late at night hee came to David Gibbon's house at Ballylondry, they being departed the evening before, whither it were to compound with them or noe is uncertaine, but he was mightily incensed with David for his accustomary soucering, and entertaining them. This David, being a man of a sound wisdom and gravity, counselled and gave him instructions concerning these gentlemen, and that with such exhibitions and examples of terror and revenge, that it would the hardest heart so relent and amend its former misdemeanors.

But early the next morning this John the Whyte Knight tooke his way towards old Castletowne, and mett these gentlemen at Killilong on the way; but they spyeing him a pretty way off, feareing (as they sayed) the unsettled braynes of this young man, made themselves ready for any attempt that should happen (the tymes then being distempered and not well settled betweene warre and peace), and to be off or on, made towards him. After they had saluted each other and had some small discourse, they boldly demanded of him what was his intent concerning them and theyre estate, to which hee said they were borne as well as hee. But they inquired of him whither or noe hee would grant them that which was theyre owne right. His answer was that the matter required a longer discourse, and that hee could not stay at that tyme to resolve them, and that (for his part) they should have nothiing of him but what he pleased himselfe. Just on these words, Gibbon the younger brother drew out his sword and made toward him, and sayed:—Thou most ungratefull and unnaturall Tyrant to thy owne flesh and bloode, thou art not worthy to live, much less to beare that name of the Whyte Knight. Is it your intent to exile us, and make slaves of our fathers children, in depriving us of our owne right. With these words (before hee had the liberty to smite him), John the elder brother came betweene him and the blow.

Att this a fellow (being a follower to the Knight's wife out of Connaught) made at Gibbon, and struck him a mighty blow on the thigh, whereby hee lost the use of his legg ever after, and hee was afterwards therefore commonly called Lame Gibbon.

Now John the elder brother (and uncle to John the Whyte Knight), seeing his brother soe cruelly wounded, and alsoe in this fury considering that there was noe likelyhood of any better agreement, drew out his sword and made toward this young man his nephew, and after some few blows offered on either side; att last John the Uncle, being of mighty strength, and noe lesse courage, to end the striffe, ranne him through the body, and soe putt an end to that contraversye.

Not long after, the Earle of Desmond being hereof truly informed, was mightily incensed against these brethren, and in such a rage and fury that they were now farre in a worse condition than they were before, and with intent cleerly to disowne and utterly disinheret them and all theyre posterity, hee sent his summons to David of Ballylondry to meete him on a certayne daye on the hill of Killmallock, together with all the chief inhabitants and followers of the country, that hee may confirme him in that inheritance, and there to call him Whyte Knight, the s^d David being next to them in blood, and a most worthy gentleman, well qualyified with all good parts and conditions.

Being all now come together at the day appoynted, the Earle of Desmond declared before the assembly as a most odious and wicked crime the murther (as he called it) of this young man by his owne Uncles, whereupon, sayth hee, I intend by all law and good right to conferme, David F^z Gibbon, of Ballynlondry, in that inheritance, and from henceforth that hee and his posterity shall succeed as Whyte Knights.

To this David made answer, and sayed to the Earle: That it seems the house of Desmond is ready to fall when the supporter and defender thereof is noe better than a cripple with one hand, having already (my Lord) bin maimed with the losse of this right hand in your quarrell. It will noethiing availe mee (my Lord) to dishonour now my ancestors and foregoers,

who have bin famous for the Crowne and defenders of your family, with my weaknesse and disability. Therefore, my Lord, be advised and doe nothing rashly. What my cousen John hath done amisse hee may perhaps hereafter reconcile himselfe to God Almighty, and prove better than you expect. Hee is a man of great courage, and promiseth to be very hopefull, though this unlucky chance hath now something blemished his credditt.

The Earle being by David's reasons somewhat qualified, and alsoe remembering that hee had lost his hand, dismissed him, and tooke all the whole estate to himself, untill at length, on better deliberation, his fury was allayed.

This John Fitz Maurice, that was thus unhappily slaine at Killelong, married the daughter of Mac Degen, of Connagh, and had noe issue by her, but had issue by Penelope Rian one son, by name Garrett, who was slaine at Knoockanemoughilly, neere Camgieny, John, the late Whyte Knights son, being commander that day of the party in that skirmish. This Garrett was the father of old John Fitzgarrett, that now dwelleth at Mitchellstowne.

At last John succeeded after the death of his nephew aforesaid, and married Ellen, the daughter of the noble Patrick Condon, commonly called the Lord of Condons, and aunt to the late David Condon, by whom hee had issue Maurice, Edmond, and Ellen.

This Ellen was marryed to O'Dwyre, and of her descended that family of Dwyre that now is. Maurice Fitz John, the heyre, married Ellean Butler, daughter to the Lord of Cahir, and had issue by her one daughter, by name Ellen, and was marryed to Sir John Fitzgerald, Lord of the Deases.

This Maurice the heyre was slaine at Clogher, neere Lixnaw, in the county of Kerry, togeather with seaventeene more, being all heyres of noblemen. The occasion was this. Garrett, Earl of Desmond, appoynted a party to distrayne upon Fitz Maurice, Lord of Kerry and Lixnaw, for that he would not yield to due suite and service to his Courts in the sayd county; for Desmond had the prerogative Royall from the Crowne, and was Palatine of the County of Kerry.

Fitz-Maurice hired the septs of the O'Flahertyes and the O'Mallies for his succour against him, who came by night to a foarde neere the place where these gentlemen lay out in the field, and with them brought a number of harrowes, and layed them in the foard all along, covering them under water, and there stood themselves in a body all night. In the morning, these brave and lofty Gallants of the Earle's party, discovering theyre enemy there made towards them as hard as they could drive, not dreameing of any stumbling block to be in the foard; and rode on with more haste than good speede. Where entering, some fell over theyre horses eares, some fell one way, and some fell another, so that they were all intangled in the foard among the harrowes.

Whereupon those bloody villains surrounded them about, and with theyre pikes and lances stabbed every one to the heart. This Maurice, beeing the first that led the vann, was the first that was there slaine. This Maurice was the elder brother of Edmond, the late Whyte Knighte. Now John the Whyte Knight, who killed his nephew, was hardly, during his life, ever free from crosses and troubles, which notwithstanding he valued not, but boare them out stoutly, as it were one man against the whole world; and he recovered all his estate againe of Desmond, except some few lands in Connolagh. He was a man unequalled in his dayes for bodyly strength and courage of minde.

When Queene Elizabeth prosecuted the Roman clergy in Ireland, then in most danger of all, this John tooke upon himselfe to protect all the Dominicans and Fryers preachers throughout the whole kingdome, by which meanes they had greate ease and shelter from that persecution, they flocking under his wings from all parts of the land. For this and such other crimes hee was strictly charged, and commanded to appeare by a certaine day at Dublin, to make answer to all such matters as should bee objected against him, and especially for harbouring and concealing one Maurice Fitz Gibbon, Archbishop of Cashell, his owne kingsman, and also the Bishop of Ardagh. Upon this summons he repaired to Dublin, and tooke with him the s^d two Bishops, accompanied with one hundred and fifty of the stoutest resolute horsemen that hee could gett.

Coming neere the Citty, all the cittyzens goe to theyre armes, and a greate party of them issued out, which hee perceiueing, went himselfe and his two Bishops to meete them; and when they came neere they knew one another.

The commander being a speciall friend of his, he desired to be admitted with those few gentlemen that were with him to goe into the Citty, for that hee sayed he came in obedience to a command sent him in her Majesty's name and behalfe.

The gentleman made answer that hee durst not permitt soe many to goe in without orders from the higher Powers, and sayed that he would doe his endeavour to that effect, and upon that went to desire the same, but he could not preuaile.

The gentleman returneing with his message, told him of all the passages that he saw or heard concerning his accusation, and advised him to repaire homewards againe. Sayeth hee, I am confident it is not amisse for me soe to doe, for to goe in alone I will not, because (sayed hee) there are some knaves in Dublin that doe not affect mee nor any good man, therefore they would do mee what injury they could; being upstarts and newly exalted from the dunghill to degrees of Honor and to offices, and the reason is for want of faith and true zeale to the King of Kings, they had revolted from him, and tooke part with this new heresy of Luther and Calvin, who (by theyre owne confession) were instructed and guided therein by the Devill, which by all good reason must be very evill. And for my part, for defence of the Crowne of England I am ready to embrace any kynd of death, together with the losse of my estate and what I have (if neede doe require), which all the world knows my ancestors have done since theyre first ingresse to the Conquest of Ireland to this day; and now Sir, in love and loyalty we shall be noe more regarded, if wee doe not with Judas betray Christ in deserting the faith of our ancestors, planted by him and his apostles, and ever since continued by inviolated successions, and creepe and enslave ourselves to a new risen gentry (our inferiors), who renounced God to flatter and deceive her Majesty.

This and some other words hee sent in to some eminent person that was his friend, who concealed not the same, and it was understood noe better than treason. After this he returned home where within sixe months hee fell sick and dyed at Killmallock, and was there buried in the monastery of St. Dominick.¹ Two yeares after, viz., in the thirteenth yeare of Queen Elizabeth, hee was attainted of High Treason and proclaimed Traytour and

¹ A. D. 1570.

guilty of High Treason committed in his lyfe tyme, whose offence (as the Act declares) against her Highnesse the whole State and Realme could not then condignly correct and punish.

Att this tyme the whole estate was taken up for the Crowne, only what was ordained for the maintenance of his wife.

Edmond, his second son, was in his fathers lifytyme and also in y^e lifytyme of his elder brother Maurice, gone to travell beyond the seas, along with James Fitz Maurice, commonly called the renowned Warriour, and by some the famous Rebelle, together with John Fitz Gerald, Seneschall of Imokilly, and several other young Gallants, gentlemens sonnys. This Edmond being ranging the world for about seaven years space, and heareing of the death of his father and elder brother, returned, whose memorable acts for the Crowne of England I shall in parte runne over. For which services hee obtayned a good part of his Father's estate, and would undoubtedly have gotten it all, but his death and other crosses in his life prevented it.

Some have unworthily charged him since his death with cruelty, fiercenesse, and bloudynesse, and of noe good condition. For valour and boldnesse of courage it was hereditary for him soe to bee; and for being bloudy in tyme of warre it is true he was severe to such as he found disloyall to y^e Crowne of England.

But such was his fervick heart and valorous spirit, that the greatest and stoutest of the land in his dayes was not able to compare with him. Nay his adversaries (that were of any good apprehension) would say that the Whyte Knight was worthy the rule of a Prince, as namely old Sir Edward Fitz Harris, though the meanest of them. Now as for his killing (as they sayd) of John Lord Power; though he was accessory thereto (being commanded by authority Royall to suppress him), yett he would not willingly have a drop of his blood shed, for it was the Lord Powers own folly that brought him to his death, for not yielding as that morning he was summoned to doe, on faire termes; but Power was obstinate and would not. Before the skirmish the Whyte Knight commanded Kelley (being O'Kelley's son of Connaught) for his life (if it came in his power) not to shedd a drop of his blood.

This Kelley being commanded to secure another foarde or passage distant from them, thither the Lord Power came with all his strength, and there fought not long with Kelley before he was trampled under his horses feet; when one of the Kelleys horsemen struck the Lord Power through his helmet with a pole axe into the braines. After his death, his widow, whose name was Ellen Barry, daughter of Barrymore, was marryed unto Thomas, Earle of Ormond and Ossory.

Now as for killing James, the stout and stately Bastard of the Lord Roch, noe rationall man can discommend him for the same, for he finding the Whyte Knight somewhat disfavoured at Court, hee, by bribery, procures letters patents of old Castletowne and other lands of the Whyte Knights, and summons him to depart out of them; but in the meanetyme by appoyntment came to conference together, but noe hopes of agreeing happening, Roch showed but his orders and papers, when Dermott Aulta (one of the Knights never fayling souldiers) swore a greate oath, what! doth Edmond now agree upon whyte papers, which hee never did before. It is a thousand tymes better to doe it with the sword, as we used to doe. Well, they agreed not, and Roch threatened the Whyte Knight he would burne, kill, and destroy all his county ere long, and thereof, sayeth he, I forewarne

you. I will not hinder you, (sayth the Knight), to goe on as far as you please into my county, but beware how you will come back.

Roch, when he saw his tyme, goes with what strength he could gett, by night into the farthest part eastward of Clangibbon, and there plundered all he could lay hands of. At last hue and crye came to the Whyte Knight at Killbinhy, where he was never furnished with lesse company. But courage and skill supplied his numbers, and haveing intelligence, stopped them at the foard of Gurteeneboule coming towards Mitchellstowne.

Roch wished the Knight to quit the foard.

Nay, sayeth the Knight, since you have cowardly offered mee this violence I will have all the advantage against you I can. Beare witnesse all here that I give you free liberty to pass this way homewards, but leave ye cattle and ye goods you have taken. But this satisfied not, soe they fell on. But the Whyte Knight (for feare of the worst) had before commanded halfe of his foote to pass through the thicketts unknowne to Roch, that soe they might fall on his reare, which they accordingly did, soe that Roch, to make way through the foard, lost most of his men. At last the Whyte Knight and Roch fell hand to hand on horseback and fought together, till both theyre staves or horse mobpykes were broaken to shivers. Then they both alighted and fought with theyre swords a good while with equal fortune. At last Roch received a stroake on the knee (for he was armed upwards and y^e Whyte Knight had noe armor on him), and Roches men being killed or fledd, one of the Whyte Knights souldiers came and shott him in ye face with a pocket pistol loaden with small shott, whereupon he fled, and (as it is sayd) would have gone neere to have escaped had it not bin for his bootes, when one Gibbon Roe followed him, being on horseback, and rann him through under the arme pitt, and soe made an end of Stout Roch.

Some falsely report that the Whyte Knight cutt his throate, but he knew not then of his throate being cutt, but one Dermott MacAuliffe, whose father Roch had soe formerly used, to revenge the same, did use him in the like fashion.

Another tyme, Garrett, Earl of Desmond, being encamped about Cullen, sent Bourke and Browne with a party of foote to fetch provision of beeves to relieve ye camp. They for some evill will to the Whyte Knight came to Clangibbon, and drove away 200 beeves, of which ye Whyte Knight hearing, stayed not for horse or armour, but some thirty light of foote followed him, crosse the mountain, and ran downwards to come before them. They at last crost them, and bid them stand, and asked who they were, and what they ment. Bourke asked what he was, and what he meant. I am, said he, a souldier and servaunt to the Whyte Knight, who sent us to examine you, and to rescue the cattle you have wrongfully taken. Iff that bee all, sayed Bourke, you may return like fooles as you came, for I care not if ye were all Whyte Knights. The Knight then commanded them to fight valiantly. On they fell, hee himself leading them; but Bourke and Browne, perceiving the Whyte Knight himself to bee there, both fell upon him, thinking, his company being soe small, to have soone gotten the victory. But man thinketh, and God disposeth, for Bourke received such a stroake that clove his head in two, hee being the hardyest of them.

Then came down a very resolute gallant, but he soon lost his sword, and his hand from the shoulder.

Down comes another upon the Whyte Knight, when boasting Dermot Aulta (having a diligent eye to his master) passed by seemingly carelessly, and gave him noe help; but he ended the stryffe himselfe, and all the enemy were slaine, or fledd. The Knight remarking how negligently Dermot behaved him in the former danger, cursed him for a cowardly fellow. Dermot rapps out a greate oath, and asked if he intended to be a child for ever, for it was but children's play to encounter one man, and now I hope you are past childhood.

The defeate he gave at Glenconkin in Ulster to Mac Saurly Boy Mac Donell is enough to make him ever renowned, which the author of *Pacata Hibernia* hath forgetfully or maliciously left out. Mac Sauerly Boy (the ancestor of the now Lord Marquesse of Antrim) being strong in Ulster, and by the incursions out of the neighbouring land of Scotland, much offended and grieved her Majesty's affayres, whereon the Lord Deputy commanded an army to suppress them, and sent for a chosen party out of Munster, on which the Lord Barrymore, the Lord Roch, and the Whyte Knight were commanded on that expedition, and the Whyte Knight carryed with him under his conduct eight hundred men.

The day being come, at Glanconkyn (the Lord Deputy being there) settled his men in as good order as he could, which he could hardly do, for Mac Saurly Boy had soe fortified himself in those woods and boggs, that he could hardly come to annoy them; but with much losse the Lord Deputy sent on severall parties, but at several tymes they were beaten back.

The Whyte Knight stood with his men at a passage farre from the body of the army as directed at his best advantage.

The Lord Deputy commanded him to assault the enemy, although he was in such a place as if beaten he could hardly be relieved. Yett on he went with 600 men, leaving his 200 men on y^e passage for a Rereguard.

Being thus advanced not halfe way to the enemyes body, a party of about 1500 fell upon them, wherefor few for halfe an houre fought against soe many, but the Whyte Knight was at last forced to retreate with the losse of thirty men, and ten wounded, and had lost himself and all of them had he not left the 200 men on the passage, whither the enemy pursued them, and at last beat them from thence, where alsoe they had been lost had not the Lord Deputy advanced a strong party to fall on the other syde to divert these. But not prevailing there neither, for Mac Saurly and the Scotts were about 6000 strong. Well, the Whyte Knight they foyled and pursued (though not with half the losse of the enemy), tooke it much to hearte, but rallied his men, and being in conference and consultation with his chieft men and kingsmen, one Maurice Fitz Garrett, the son of Garrett, of Ballylondry (his cousen, and a person of greate courage and strength, as also of eloquence and ingenuity), desired audience and leave to speake, to which the Whyte Knight consented. Hee made an eloquent oration, reminding them of their ancient descent from Windsor, and of theyre noble actions, exhorting them to adhere and fight it out bravely, theyre being as of theyre own bloode and kindred there, and they shall either have a glorious victory, or (if slayne) they should leave an everlasting name to posterity. Att last hee advised them to send speedy notice to the Generall, that they had advantage to putt the worst on the enemy, if hee would send a strong party to face them on the other syde. This was immediately done, and the Whyte Knight asked his souldiers if they were willing to fight, who all answered they were never more desirous. Then he sent down first a small

party to defend the passage, and comanded as the enemy shott they should seem to flye a contrary way, which they did, and about 200 of the enemy followed them out of the passage. By that time the Whyte Knight had secretly sent down sixty Fire-lock musketeers, who gott between the enemy and the passage, and at theyre returne, the Whyte Knight, with the mayne body, came thundering downe, where between them all 400 were then killed, and the passage cleered. Away they ran till they came to the mayne body of the enemy, leaving only twenty-five fire-arms att the passage. On this suddain and fierce assault, the enemy was much discouraged, yet fought most fieircely and cloudily till they lost that place, being a large greene plott of ground within the woods and boggs. The number of 2000 men, seeing soe many fall on them on every syde, began to slinke, which Donogh Cahessy, one of the Whyte Knight's sergeants seeing, being a lively and gallant ladd, cryed out with a loud voyce, and swore by the heavens that all y^e enemy would make theyre escape, and that they were almost all gone already. Those of the enemy that were next, heering this, became amazed and fledd; and the L^a Deputyes party on ye other side, having no opposition, and killed of them as many as they would. In the compasse of that greene plott of ground were slayne two thousand five hundred and odde men (as one that was there related to mee), and the Whyte Knight lost of his men, from theyre first goeing out of theyre county to theyre returne, 135 men. In this fight hee was wounded in both his armes, and Gibbon was wounded in his head, after his head-piece was broken and thrown away. Gerald Fitz Thomas was grievously wounded with the blow of a sword on the lefte arme above the elbow. Maurice Fitz Garrett was deeply wounded on the left shoulder.

The Whyte Knight's party (as they deserved) had all the plunder of the field, but what they bestowed on friends.

After this the Whyte Knight was mightily recommended by the Lord Deputy to her Majesty by his letters of favour, not only for this remarkable service, but for other his good and loyal services; but I should never end if I should goe about to recite all his greate services in Queen Elizabeth's dayes. But Donagh M'Cragh, in his Irish poems, compiled in honour of the Whyte Knight, sayeth that only the late services of the Whyte Knight for the Crowne was sufficient (as Moses did the Israelites) to re-deeme all the Geraldines of Ireland from bondage. But notwithstanding all this, hee rather preferred strangers than his own family and relations. And also he lopt of his neerest branches, because his owne body should only growe and flourish the fayrer, and at last both body and branches withered, soe that nothing but devine providence can prevente its ruine.

Hee began first with the house of Ardskeagh and deprived him of that liveing, thence he came to David Fitzgerald, and from him tooke Killquane and his life too, and at last came neerer home to Garrett of Ballinlondry, and from him extorted those lands, and in consideration gave him eight large Irish acres and other freedoms in the lands of Ballynlondry, which were afterwards taken away in the yeare of transplantation by Sir William Fenton, and even of them that the poore heyre Gibbon Fitz Maurice is now deprived.

This Edmond Fitz John the late Whyte Knight marryed Joane Tobyn, daughter to the Lord of Cumshionagh in the County of Tipperary, by whom he had issue two sons, Maurice and John; and foure daughters,

Joane married to Mac Donogh, and then to John Barry of Liscarroll; Ellienor married to Mac Carty Reagh, and afterwards to Florence Mac Cartye. She was the grandmother of Charles Mac Carty that now is. Honora was married to O'Sulivane More, and had noe issue. Annie was first married to William Ryan, Lord of Oanhyses, and after married to James Butler of Derryloskan of neere alliance to the House of Ormonde. This Edmond the Whyte Knight married a second wife, Joane daughter of the Lord Muskerry, he had issue by her two sonns, Edmond and David, and both dyed young.

Maurice the heyre married Joane Butler, the daughter of the Lord of Dunboyne, by whom hee had issue, Maurice and Margaret. Hee dyed at old Castletowne, before his father Edmond on a Satturday, being the 22nd of Aprill An^o. Dom. 1608, and Edmond his father the late Whyte Knight dyed the next day about eight of the clock in the morning, being Sunday.

They were both buried together in the chappell of Killbeny and there remayned a weeke and were then removed from thence to Kilmallock, and there lye in theyre owne tombe.

John the second son of Edmond dyed in Bristoll, (being sickly and sent for his cure to the Bath) and is buried in a decayed masse chappell about a myle out of Bristoll neere the hott well.

This young Maurice then succeeded them, and married Thomasin daughter of Sir Thomas Browne of Ospittle in the County of Limerick, who had noe issue, but dyed soone after married, being about fourteene yeares old. His wife was afterwards married to Edmond Lord of Castle Connell, and was the mother of William now Lord of Castle Connell.

Then succeeded Margaret daughter to Maurice, and grandchild to Edmond the late Whyte Knight, who was married to Sir William Fenton, by whom she had issue, William, Margaret, Maurice, and Katherine (besydes some that dyed very young).

William the heyre, hee married Honora the daughter of Patrick L^a of Kerry, they had noe issue living. William was drowned at King roade neere Bristoll (as he was coming out of Cornwall) after performing good service for King Charles the first.

Hee was Major of horse to the L^a. Hawley his Regiment of Horse. When his lady was informed of his death, she dyed presently in Bristoll, An^o. Dom. 1643, being bigg with child or delivered, but the mother and child both dyed.

Margarett the eldest daughter to Sir William Fenton was married to Sir William Courteney, they both dyed without issue.

Sir Maurice Fenton, the heyre dyed in the lyfe tyme of his father and mother. Hee married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Hardresse Waller, by whom he had issue William and Margarett.

Margaret dyed a child Aprill 13, 1667. Young Sir William Fenton succeeded as the heyre of all that ever came from his ancestors, and as I fynd is the two and twentieth discent from Walter of Windsor, the son of Otterus, the son of Mathias, the son of Cosmus, the Greate Duke of Florence.

This Sir William Fenton dyed young and without issue, being never married, by whose death all that estate descended to Catherine the youngest daughter of Sir William Fenton in right of her mother Margarett.

Shee was married to John Lord Kingston deceased, by whom shee had issue two sons, Robert and John. This Lady dyed on Fryday the 22nd of May, 1666.

Lord Kingston now succeeds as heyre to the estate of the Whyte Knight, and besydes that, enjoys a fayre estate of his fathers own patrimony.

The lineall descent and peddegree of the Whyte Knight, Coppyed out of Mullonexs booke of Collections.

Hee also describes the Coates of Armes of the Geraldines at theyre first arrival to the conquest of Ireland with Richard Strongbow, Earle of Pembroke.

I will translate the same the best I can, out of the Irish tongue, in which I found the same.

The Whyte Knights Petydegree.

Cosmos—Greate D. of Florence.

Matthias.

Oteruss.

Walter of Windsor.

Gerald.

Maurice.

Gerald.

Maurice.

Thomas.

John.

Gilbert.

Maurice—Knighted in Scotland by the King.

David.

John.

Maurice—Knighted at Chepstow by the King.

John.

Maurice.

John—Knighted in the field by E. Kildare, Lord Justice.

John.

Edmond.

He describes theyre Armes in the 3 Latine verses following, viz:—

Ensignis proles primus fuit ille Geraldus,
Addita sideribus, vitis, oliva tribus—
Caesar in Argoniâ signa reperta dedit, &c.¹

This, Mullonex explaines thus—Gerald the first had added to his Armes (as the signes of his Ancestors) 3 starrs, 3 vyne branches, with 3 olive branches. And when they conquered the Kingdom of Hungary for Julius Cæsar, to add to theyre honor and in token thereof, he added to theyre Armes, a speare. When afterwards with martiall power and command they entered Florence, in Italy, and in sett battle (in which the Duke of Florence was slayne) subdued that whole land, they had the wilde Boare given to them, which they still beare (in crest) of theyre Armes.

¹ In the margin of the original MS. here are written the words "Anagr. Hungaria Argonia."

To the conquest of England they came with William the Conqueror, and under his command conquered Wales, and killed the greate Prince thereof, and from him tooke the Dragon, which they still beare (as supporters) to theyre Armes.

This Molonex, in his booke of collections, as he received it from his Forefathers, who were (as I have sayed before) the chroniclers of the Geraldines since theyre first coming into Ireland.

Si dubites nomen, vel quo sim sanguine cretus,
O mihi Cognomen, O mihi nomen exit.

NOTES.

Page 4, line 17.—*Scandalous imputation.*

In a manuscript collection of historical memoirs of the Desmond Geraldines, lately in the possession of the Rev. George Edmund Cotter, of Rock Forest, near Mallow, Clerk of the Papers, State Paper Department, Dublin Castle, which shall be more fully described hereafter, there is an account of the descent of the White Knight as follows:—

“It will be necessary for the reader to remember how in the beginning of those memoirs it is observed that John Fitz Gerald, who, together with his father [*recte* son], were both slain in a conflict with the McCarthys, at a place called Callen, near Glennerogh, on the borders of the county Kerry, was first married to [], daughter of [], by whom he had issue Tho^s his eldest son, and after her decease had to his second wife Honora O'Connor, descended of Rotherick O'Connor, who was monarch of Ireland at the time of the conquest of that nation under Henry the Second, King of England, by whom he had issue four sons—Gilbert, or Gibbon, of whom the White Knight; 2, Maurice, of whom the Knights of Kerry; 3, John, of whom the Knights of Glinn and the Lords of Clenglish; 4, and youngest, was Thomas, of whom that family distinguished the sept or seed of Kerry John, in Trewhghanackmy in that county, tho some say this Thomas died without issue.

“I shall here be attackt before I go further by some who, either thro ignorance, prejudice, or both, do most injuriously and maliciously give out that those brethern were not the legitimate, but rather the natural issue of John of Callen, their father before mentioned, which is not strange, if we consider how customary it has been in all ages with some people, out of envy or emulation, to blacken as much as possible the reputation of others, in order, as it were, to render them contemptible in respect of themselves. But as it is a Christian established principle to act it a base practice (tho it were true) to expose those blemishes or defects in our acquaintance which were before concealed and kept secret from the world, it must, therefore, be undoubtedly the greatest aggravation imaginable of the offence to slander men upon hearsay, untruths, and uncertainties, and allowed to be one of the most abominable vices in human nature, more especially when we see how frequently divers persons have been thus (without respect to truth, or taking pains to be better informed) not only unjustly robbed of their honour, but by degrees have lost their respect and esteem due to their persons and characters, and thus it is that some of late years have sought to defame the progeny of those children, but inasmuch as there are as yet some of their issue who preserve dignity above others, and that Providence may hereafter raise such of them as thro revolutions and misfortunes are not distinguished at present (with proper regard to ancestry) to greater degrees of Hon^r. or preferment than what they now enjoy, and that by how much they are advanced the more will a stock of untarnished fame be consequently requisite to establish them in the good opinion of their equals, and to acquire the esteem of those of a lower rank, it would be unpardonable in a person who, after a long search and inquiry, finds this charge to be utterly false, before their genealogies be entered into, to suffer an offence of this nature to stand in their way, or to subsist any longer against them. I shall, therefore (in regard we are told in Holy Writ, that a good life hath but a few days, and that a good name endureth for ever), take upon me to set this affaire in a clear light, and show the groundless foundation upon which this notion was erected, for surely a calumny of this nature, if not in law, must yet in conscience and good reason, be the greatest that people in any degree can be charged with.

“In order to this, the reader is to understand, true it is that John, the father of those gentlemen we speak of, and whose genealogies and memoirs hereafter ensue, being a widower, did commit the tuition of Tho^s his eldest son [*recte* grandson], to a fryery then at Tralee, and with them to be protected till such time (as he did afterwards) could find an opportunity of sending him to England, in regard that he and his father were then, and for a long time before, at constant feuds with the McCarthys, there to remain out of their reach, and in like manner did, after the death of his second wife, which happened about the same time, commit the tuition of those his children by her to the care of others with

whom he was in friendship, as the best means he could devise, in respect of their tender years, to preserve them from the fury and outrage of his enemy—that is to say, Gilbert, or Gibbon, the eldest of them, was committed to the care of O'Cuinneen, ludicrously called Gibboon O'Cuinneen, whose estate and place of abode was situate in the county of Twomond; Maurice, the second son, was sent to the tuition of Kennedy; John, the third son, to O'Culleain; and Thomas, the fourth and youngest son, to Tho^s O'Connor; and such strict observers of their trust were these gentlemen, that each of them, the better to conceal his ward, called him after his own name; for Gilbert was called Gilbert O'Cuinneen, and sometimes Gibbon O'Cuinneen, the by-appellation of his said guardian; and so on were the rest of the brethern in like manner; Maurice being surnamed O'Kennedy, John surnamed O'Culleain, and Thomas that of O'Connor; and thus it was that those children were in their infancies educated and brought up till their father having composed matters with the M'Carthy's, and that a lasting peace was to ensue betwixt them, he thought it high time to call them home, that is to say, Gilbert being then no other than a stripling. This, notwithstanding, did not administer the least cause of suspicion (for anything that is transmitted to posterity) of the lawfulness of their birth, to the people of those times, because it is to be believed they will know there was no other reason for concealing them, or for keeping them from so long a time out of sight, than what is hereinbefore observed. Nevertheless it is from hence that such as became afterwards disaffected to their posterity took occasion to object against their legitimacy, and to give out that those children were not begot or born in lawfull wedlock, but rather in adultery, and upon the wives of the persons in whose tuition they were—a strange piece of impudence, and indeed a very unlikely thing. Impudence, because the calumny does not extend to the persons they levelled at alone, but to the lawful issue of the ladys who are treated by them in this manner, which we must suppose were very numerous, and whose legitimacy was never yet brought in question, since if this were true it may be as well said that those were the issue of w—s as that the others were their bastards, and nothing involves such malice, prejudice, and untruth, that it is not to be credited. The affirmation, alsoe, of their being illegitimate is also unlikely; for if we look back into those times, we shall find that the gentlemen to whose care and fidelity those children were committed, if at all, were little inferior, at least in their own thoughts, to any of the name of FitzGerald then in being, because they were not only each of them the chief of his own sept, but even then, and for many years after, in the possession of vast estates, which time out of mind were enjoyed by them, the son instead of the father, successively; add to this the pride of the Irish in those days, for from a serious reflection thereupon we must own that those very gentlemen, in common with the rest of the primitive Irish race, could scarce think that any of those who were of English descent could be their equals, and that a greater affront could not be given to an Irish gentleman, even to this day, than to say he was a fosterer—that people of their distinction and in those times, would not descend so much beneath themselves as to undertake the nursing of the lawful issue of any of them, and much less that of their bastards, or that they would with any peace of mind ever joyn their wives, had they believed they were prostitutes, and had been convinced of their lewdness, which I do not in truth find to be their case, and therefore must conclude it to be a very unlikely story, and that it is rather to be believed they never had the charge of those children after any other manner than at the request of John of Callan, their father, and as an act of friendship to protect them, and as it was a stratagem which policy required to be put in practice at that juncture by a gent^{em} of English extraction such as he was, especially when it tended altog^t to the preservation of his posterity, and for him in particular, considering the situation he was in, and as he could not well know how farr the prejudice of the M'Carthy's could extend should his issue by any misfortune come into their hands, more especially as he was then at odds with them, and herein he could not be too careful, in regard it is to be supposed the people with whom he was at variance could not, without reluctance, behold how this John, and his father, did lord over them in Desmond, a country where they of the name of M'Carthy until then, or not long before, were better accustomed to govern than obey, and that their hatred, therefore, must be such, as he could not expect, but what they would lay hold on all opportunities of destroying him, root and branch; for it was at least an age after this before those descended of the primitive Irish were tolerably reconciled to any of the descendants of the English who had a hand in the conquest of Ireland. Neither is it to be (scarce) doubted but they would have continued so much longer, had not their frequent marriages and alliances with each other cultivated so good an understanding betwixt them, that in process of time animosities were, by the most part of them, layd aside all over the nation, and then, and not till then, as to the generality of them indeed, not to be very much trusted; so that what was transacted by John of Callan, in reference to his children, by committing them to the care of the gentle-

men before mentioned, was no other than what prudence required, and what in right reason ought not to be accounted a just cause to bring their legitimacy in question, but rather it should from thence be inferred, that he and his friends (with regard to them) acted nothing but what was consistent with the principles of honour and good nature, and that whosoever takes the matter in any other light may be well judged to be rash in their opinion, and the more so when such can be grounded only upon mere conjecture, for doubtless there is not a record to be found, or passage to be collected, either from English or Irish history, and to be produced, to evince the contrary.

"The most material that ever yet came to my hands, and produced as an evidence of their illegitimacy, is taken from some of the Irish poetical works of one Daniel M'Darry M'Brodey, which I have recited in Irish, and translated into English (the best I could). To show, however, the prejudice or malice of some people would interpret the same, the words do not bear a construction that either the author meant any reflection by them upon their birth, or that in truth that the least evidence can be deduced from them to that effect.

The words are as followeth:—

"Docuirt ceapṫar cluimḃ
Ḃo Seaḡan caoiḡlan Callume
Ḃir ũaṛṫi nap lom le cam,
Ir uaṫa an ḃḡam a ḃeirim.

Anaimna an ceapṫar ḃam
Aṫaib line ionar leabapairḃ
Ḃiobun ó Cunnin a ccein;
Ir Seaḡan móḡ o Cuilleain.

Muirir o Cinnreid coir
Tomar cṡuad ó Conḃubar
Ir iadṡin ni bṡeuḡ an blaḃ,
Na fir ḡan eud ḡan uaman.

An riḃirṡe riḃiḡ ḡo riḃor
Ó Ḃiobuin caoiḡ ó Cunnin;
O Sean O Cuilleain ḡan ḡle
Clan ṫSean móḡ na rṡppainḡe.

An raḃro ni raḃ bṡeuḡi
O Muirir M^c Cinnreid,
Ḃo riḃein ni ḃaḃir an ḃṡeaḃḃ
An riḃirṡe caoiḡ Ciapṡiḡec.

Shoḃḃ Sean ni hiaḃ nac ḃṡuil
O Tomar o Conḃubar;
A ṫṡiuḃa naréme umne,
A cCiapṡiḡe a cCorcaḃuḃne.
ḃḃ docuirtṡ.

The above Irish is in English as under:—

"To gentle John was at Callen slaine,
Four youthfull sons were home returned againe;
Men ne'ere of falsehood tainted in their fame
Of whome the progeny I mention came.

The names of those four worthies in our books
Will thus be found by whosoever looks;
From place remote came Gibbon O'Cunneen,
And then the great and bold John O'Culleain.

The next was Maurice O'Kennedy, who came,
Then Tho^s. O'Connor, a hardy man by fame;
And these were men (its truth I do tell here),
Who [felt] not either jealousy or fear.

Of Gibbon O'Cunneen, the bright,
Are come the familys of the White Knight;
Of John O'Culleain came, as we are told,
The sons of sursingld John the Bold.

What here I say take not to be a fiction,
Nor yet the tale to be a base reflection;
The Kerry Knights as we the matter trace,
Were all of Maurice O'Kennedy's race.

And Kerry John's, that sept who have the honour
To spread ere since from Thomas O'Connor,
Within the meres of Trewghanackny ground,
Situate in Kerry of Corkadweeveny found.

"Some, perhaps, will say that the above is not a literal translation of the Irish original, yet as I suppose they must at the same time allow that I have therein given the full, true, and plaine meaning of the author, it will be enough for my purpose, and taking this for granted, I shall therefore make the following observations thereon:— In the first place we are told that four youthful sons were sent home to John, who was slain at Callen, and that they were persons without blemish in their characters: that their names were Gibbon O'Cunneen, John O'Culleain, Maurice O'Kennedy, and Tho^s. O'Connor: that of the first were descended the White Knights; of John O'Culleain, the progeny of Sursingled John, viz., the Knights of Glinn, and the Lords of Clenglish; of Maurice O'Kennedy, the Knights of Kerry; and of the fourth and youngest son, viz., Tho^s. O'Connor, are descended the sept of Kerry John, in Trewghanackmy. Now, give me leave to ask, whether there be in the foregoing copy of the Irish original a word to be expounded or construed so as to bring anything equal to what may be understood a reflection either upon them or their posteritie, or that the author of that work ever expected he would be understood in such a sense, for if he designed to throw scandall upon them, is it to be supposed he would deliver his thoughts in any ambiguous words, but rather that he would plainly declare, they were indeed the spurious issue of John of Callan, had he either known or really believed them to be soe? nor for that reason is it likewise to be doubted but what he would have collected and written anything that ought to bring scandall upon them, but soe far may it be reasonably believed from any thought of that kind, that he rather magnifies them, when he says they were a youthful, active, and gallant people, whose hon^{rs} were never tainted, &c.

"As for their being called after the several surnames of the gentlemen in whose tuition they were, I believe that will never be taken as a sufficient evidence against their legitimacy, but rather as an insuperable proof in their favour. Who can think that those gentlemen who were their guardians would suffer such to be called after their names, had they known them to be the spurious or unlawful offspring of another, or consequently that the author of the hereinbefore-recited poem, ever intended more by telling they were soe named, than what their severall issues at this day do allow to be true, that is to say, that they were called after the names of their said guardians whilst it was necessary they should be kept out of sight, and concealed from their father's enemies, upon the motives hereinbefore set forth, and whoever considers what vast estates were settled upon them first by John, their father, in his lifetime; next, the addition made thereunto by their elder and half-brother, and afterwards by their s^d. brother's son (their nephew), as will be shewn when I come to treat of their genealogies, will hardly conceive that such and so great notice would be taken of them had they been illegitimate, or that settlements would be made upon them equal at least to that of the greatest commoners in the province of Munster, or that they would soe early come into such great and considerable alliances in England and Ireland, did, and have frequently done ever since, had they layn under such an imputation or calumny, from whence I therefore reasume to say that the aspersion is both groundless and impudent; and that an impartial and unbiassed reader will be of the same mind."

The "Daniel M'Darry M'Brodey" quoted in the foregoing extract is Domhnall Mac Daire Mac Bruide, and as the author of the Cotter MS. has given both a corrupt version of the Irish, and an incorrect translation, we here append a transcript of the original Irish, with a translation, both furnished by Mr. J. O'Beirne Crowe, from the Royal Irish Academy MS. $\frac{23}{6.12}$ p. 203 :—

"Muirir macc Seagham an Cuillinne domarbad mapaon len achar. Ingean tSeadpra bean Muirir¹ 7 ar i a fuair ceanar Cearuide, 7 cior deap-Muman: agur ir do Muirir ro bo macc Tomar an Ara. Doobair ceačpar mac eile ag Seaan Calluine ro, an eadmuir a núc len a mnaóí pórta .i. Giobun le mgin Coinn (o Giobun dočanic an Ríope Pionn gan a phioct): Seaan na Suppaine le mgin Uí Collean (o Seaan ata tiseapna na Claon-glaise et Ríope an Gleana): Muirir le mgin Cinneide (o Muirir ata an Ríope Ciapuide): Tomar le mgin Uí Concóobair (7 o Tomar acatb Seapaltatag Dui[b]neada."

Translation.—Maurice, son of John of the Culluinn, was killed together with his father. The daughter of Geoffrey was the wife of Maurice, and it is she who obtained the headship of Kerry, and the rent of Desmond: and to this Maurice Thomas of the Ape was son. This John of Calluinn had four other sons besides his son with his married woman, namely, Giobun by the daughter of Coinin (from Giobun came the White Knight with his race): John of the Girdle by the daughter of Ua Coilleán (from John are the Lord of Cluan-Glais and the Knight of the Glen): Maurice by the daughter of Cinneide (from Maurice is the Knight of Kerry): Thomas by the daughter of Ua Conchobhair (and from Thomas are the Fitzgeralds of Duibhne).

The Manuscript continues uninterruptedly thus:—

"Ag ro mur adeir Doimnall Mac Daire mac Bpuidē .i. ollammar pe reančur ar an cceačpar clame rim Seaan Calluinne [in] duan dōrim do Seapaltatē[ai]."

1

"Dočuide ceačpur cloinne
Do Seaan čaonh glan Callume,
Pir luača na p'iom le cām,
Ir uat an bpeam adeapam.

2

Anmann an ceačpar cam
Atatb linne nar leabpaib:
Giobún Ua Coinn ačcēin
Ir Seaan mōr ó Coilean.

3

Muirir o Cinneide gan čoir,
Tomar čpuatb ó Concóobair:
Ar iat rim—ni bpeag an blač—
Na pir gan ead, gan uahān.

4

A Ríope pionn do pīor
O' Ğuibun čaonh o Coinn:
O Seaan o Coilean gan ġle,
Clan tSeaan nioir na Suppaine.

5

An pač ro ní pač bpeize
O Muirir macc Cinneide,
Ua počm, ni daor a bpeac.
A Ríope čaonh Ciapuideac.

¹ In the following corresponding extract (under line 29) this word "Muiris" is transferred from its proper place, that is, after do = "to;"

thus corrected, the trans. would be:—"She who was wife to Maurice is the daughter of Geoffrey," which accords with the present extract.

6

Shioct Seam m' mað nað bpui
 O Comar O Conchobair ;
 A Triuca an aine uime
 A Teirpuid a gCorca Duibne."

Translation.—This is how Domhnall Mac Daire Mac Bruide, that is, a good *Ollave* for antiquity, speaks of those four sons of John of Callan, in a poem he made for the Geraldines:—

1

Four sons were sent
 To handsome, pure John of Callan ;
 Active men who inclined not to reproach,—
 It is from them the throng we shall say.

2

The names of the generous four
 Are with us in our books—
 Giobun Ua Coinin from afar,
 And great John O'Coileain.

3

Maurice O'Cinneide without guilt,
 Hardy Thomas O'Conchobair—
 These are, no deception their fame,
 The men without jealousy, without fear.

4

The White Knight [is] truly,
 From handsome O'Giobun O'Coinin ;
 From John O'Coilean without deception,
 The Clann t-Seain of the Girdle.

5

This saying is not a saying of falsehood—
 From Maurice Mac Cinneide—
 From him descended, not ignoble his aspect—
 The handsome Knight of Kerry.

6

The race of John, it is not they that are not
 From Thomas O'Conchobair :
 In Triucha their tribe of splendour,
 In Kerry in Corea Duibhne.

The Manuscript $\frac{13}{G. 12}$ is a Paper Folio, and is pretty fairly written, but modern. The Mac Brodys were Ollaves of the O'Briens of Clare. Except in this passage, the poem, from which this extract is taken, is always attributed to Muiredach O'Daly. See O'Reilly's *Irish Writers*, at A. D. 1600. In his *Irish "Antiquarian Researches,"* under the heading "Geraldine Knights," the late Sir William Betham (Vol. I., p. 229) says:—"It has been asserted that these Knights were descended from illegitimate children of an Earl of Desmond ; and it is found so stated in pedigrees bearing the very respectable name (whether truly or not I cannot say) of Sir George Carew, afterwards Lord Totness, Lord President of Munster, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, in the reign of Elizabeth. But this statement must be erroneous, for I find the Knight of Glynn mentioned on the records before the date of the creation of the earldom (of Desmond), in 1329."

At page 234, he adds: "It has generally been supposed that these were titles granted by the Earls of Desmond as palatine earls of the county of Kerry ;

but this is not possible, for two of them, the White Knight and the Knight of Glynn, are not within his *palatine jurisdiction*; besides, they existed in the reign of Henry the Third, one hundred years before the creation of the earldom (of Desmond), in 1329, in the great uncles of the first Earl of Desmond."

Page 4, line 24.—*Old Throna Mulionox.*

This name, which is variously written by our Author "Mulionox," "Mullonex," and "Molonex," has been sadly blundered either by him or his authorities; and but for his preservation of the Christian name in a somewhat less corrupt form, might have eluded identification. Having submitted a proof of the passage above cited to Mr. William M. Hennessy, we are enabled, on his authority, to state that this "old Throna Mulionox" can be no other than Torna O'Maelconaire, who died A. D. 1467, according to the "Annals of Lough Cé"¹ (Vol. II., p. 169). This work, lately edited for the Master of the Rolls by Mr. Hennessy, states in a note, that Torna O'Maelconaire (or O'Mulconry) died, according to the "Annals of Connaught," at his own house at Lis Ferbain, or Lis Gerbain. There was an older Torna who died in 1310, but it cannot be to him that our Author refers by the term "old." Under the year 1532, the "Annals of Lough Cé" record the death of a Torna, the son of Torna O'Maelconaire, and it is probably to distinguish his authority from this younger Torna that the epithet "old" was used.

Ib. line 25.—*Whose Ancestors were the cheif Chroniclers and Registers for the Geraldines.*

The O'Mulconrys were Chief Ollaves of the Province of Connaught ("Annals of Lough Cé," Vol. i., p. 469), that is of the O'Connors and their co-relatives who derived their tribe name of Sil-Muiredaigh from their ancestor, Muiredach Muidethain. We have the statement of our MS. corroborated by the "Annals of Lough Cé," in which we find the following passage, under the year 1519:—"Mailin, son of Torna O'Maelchonaire, Ollamh of Sil-Muiredaigh, a man full of prosperity and learning; a man whom the Geraldine Foreigners chose before the Ollamhs of Erin died."

Ib. line 28.—*This verse I say, by an unworthy person of Connaught was altered and corrupted.*

A search amongst the MSS. collection in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy made by Mr. J. O'Beirne Crowe has not ended in discovery of the *verse* in question. But in the Royal Irish Academy MS. ²³ N. 14 p. 70,² is an unequivocal prose statement of Torna's, but whether altered or corrupted by any unworthy Connaught Ollamh it is now impossible to say. The extract and translation are by Mr. Crowe:—

"Muiriúir macc Séađan Callumne domarbað muraon lé an ađar, ar ı bđ bean do mgen ıSeadppaıđ [ı. do] Muiriúir. Ar ı dopuair ceannar Ciarıúde ı cıor deap-Muman ı ıp do'n Muiriúir [ı]eo dobo macc Tomár an Apađ Dobfodap ceatapar macc ađan Séađan ıo, nađ ar elann pórıba ı. Muiriúir buıde O Cmıde: Séađan O'Coileán, Ğıobún O'Comınn ı Tomar an Ğrıucha. O' Muiriúir ata an ıpıoir Ciarıúdeđ, o éSéađan na Suiriımge ırıoir an Ğleanna ı Ğıađerna na ClaonĞlaıre, o Ğomár mac mgenıa Uı Conéubair ata ĞeapalıaıĞ Duıbneadı."

Translation.—Maurice, son of John of Calluin was killed together with his father. She who was wife to him is the daughter of Geoffrey [that is to] Maurice. It is she who obtained the headship of Kerry and the rent of Desmond: and to this Maurice Thomas of the Ape was son. This John had four sons, who were not children of marriage—namely, Yellow Maurice O'Kennedy, John O'Coilean, Giobun O'Choininn, and Thomas of Triucha. From Maurice is the Knight of Kerry: from John of the Girdle are the Knight of Glen and the Lord of Claon-glais: from Thomas son of the daughter of O'Conchobar are the Fitzgeralds of Duibhne.

¹ "O'Maelchonaire, i. e. Torna son of Mailin mortuus est."

² This manuscript is a compilation by various

hands, and at various times. The extract is taken from Torna O'Maelconaire's Pedigree of the Geraldines.

Page 4, line 39.—*These four Brothers.*

Sir William Betham, in the work above quoted, Vol. I., p. 228, has the following passage, giving the result of his inquiries into the history of these branches of the Geraldine race :—

“ I shall not attempt to give a history, or connected pedigree, of the Geraldine families, which would swell the article to a great length, but merely a short explanatory account of their anomalous titles or dignities, commonly called the White Knight, the Knight of Kerry, and the Knight of Glynn, or the Valley.

“ The peculiarity of these titles, their acknowledged antiquity, combined with the elevated situation of the persons who enjoy them, together with their total dissimilitude from any distinguishing appellation of honour existing in England, have frequently excited attention and curiosity in no small degree. In the obscurity which hangs over their origin, they resemble those singular Milesian *cognomina*, or *soubriquets*, which, in a few families, have descended to the present day, as in the instance of O’Conor Don, Mac Dermott Roe, and some others; and, in fact, so ancient are these Geraldine titles that their very possessors are actually unacquainted with the nature or origin of their own dignities.

“ The Earl of Kingston is representative of the family of Fitz Gibbon, the White Knight; John Fitz Gerald, Esq., the Knight of Glynn; and the Hon. Maurice Fitz Gerald, the Knight of Kerry.

“ According to several ancient Irish MSS. in my possession, and others which I have consulted, the true history of the descent of these knights is as hereafter stated. I must also add, that the ancient records of the kingdom—the patent, plea, and pipe rolls—strongly corroborate the statement of the Irish MSS. :—

“ John Fitz Thomas, first Lord of Decies and Desmond, before mentioned, married, to his second wife, Honora, daughter of Phelim O’Connor, Kerry, by whom he had four sons :

- “ 1. Gilbert, from whom descended the White Knight ;
- “ 2. John, ancestor of the Knight of Glynn ;
- “ 3. Maurice, from whom the Knight of Kerry descended ; and
- “ 4. Thomas, ancestor to the Fitz Gerald of the Island of Kerry.

“ *The White Knight.*—To Gilbert Fitz John, the eldest of these sons, his father gave the manors of Castleton and Mitchelstown, in the county of Cork, and other large possessions. His son, Maurice, was called Fitz Gibbon, i. e. son of Gilbert, as were his descendants ; by the Irish, they were called Clan Gibbon, the tribe of Gibbon ; and by the Hiberno-Normans, Fitz Gibbon.

“ This Gilbert was of fair hair and complexion, and, being knighted, was called the White Knight ; and by the Irish *Ryther-a-fin*. His eldest male descendants were constantly denominated by that title until the time of Queen Elizabeth, when John Oge Fitz Gibbon, the then White Knight, who had taken an active part in the rebellion of his kinsman, the Earl of Desmond, was attainted by Act of Parliament, after his death, by the name of John Fitz Gerald, the White Knight, or John Oge Fitz John, Knight, Fitz Gibbon. This attainder was afterwards reversed by royal pardon,¹ 27th Jan., 1560, and his son, Edmund Fitz Gibbon, the White Knight, had a grant of all his father’s possessions, by patent dated 9th Aug., 1590. He had three sons—Maurice, his heir, John, and Edmund ; the two latter died unmarried.

“ Maurice Fitz Gibbon succeeded his father,² and, having married Joan, daughter of James, Lord Dunboyne, had a son, Maurice, who succeeded him, but died without issue, and a daughter Margaret, who inherited the vast possessions of the family. This lady became the wife of Sir William Fenton, Knight, by whom she had two sons—Sir William, who died without issue ; and Sir Maurice, whose only son, Sir Wilham, dying without issue, was succeeded in his estates by his aunt, Katharine, only daughter of Sir William Fenton by Margaret Fitz Gibbon : she became the wife of Sir John King, Knight, afterwards Baron Kingston, whose great granddaughter was sole heiress of the family, and the wife of Richard Fitz Gerald, of Mount Ophaly, in Kildare, Esqre., by whom she had one only daughter and heiress, Caroline, who was married to Robert, Earl of Kingston, whose eldest son and heir, Robert, Earl of Kingston, is now possessor of this estate, and representative of the family of the White Knights. There are, however, male branches of this ancient family still in existence, bearing the name of Fitz Gibbon, and others that of Fitz Gerald. There was a

¹ As this John did not die till 1570, there must be some mistake here.—Ed.

² This is also a mistake, as Maurice was killed at Lixnaw in his father’s life-time.—Ed.

branch settled in Castle Cam., in the County of Cork, from whom is descended the Right Hon. James Fitz Gerald, late Prime Serjeant of Ireland.¹

"*Knight of Glynn, or the Valley.*—Sir John Fitz John, the second son of the Lord of Decies and Desmond, had a grant of the castles and manors of Glyncorbery and Beagh, in the County of Limerick. He and his descendants are styled, in the ancient records, Johannes filius Johannis del Glynn, miles, and Thomas Fitz Johannis del Glyncorbry, miles; and this before the creation of the earldom of Desmond. His descendant, Thomas Fitz Gerald, Knight of the Valley, otherwise Knight of Glynn, was attainted for rebellion, by Act of Parliament, in the eleventh year of Queen Elizabeth; but his grandson, Edmond Fitz Gerald, was pardoned, and restored to his estates 25th Nov., 1603. The estate and title descended to John Francis Fitz Gerald, the present Knight of the Glynn.

"*Knight of Kerry.*—To Sir Maurice Fitz John, third son of the Lord of Desmond and Decies, by his second wife, Honora O'Connor, his father gave the lordship of Inismore, in the County of Kerry, with other ample possessions. He was styled the Black Knight, from his complexion [more generally the Green Knight], and the Knight of Kerry, from his possessions. The former title was seldom used; but his eldest male descendant has invariably borne the title of the Knight of Kerry. The Right Hon. Maurice Fitz Gerald, M. P. for the County of Kerry, is the undoubted eldest male descendant of this ancient family.

"In those early times all persons who held by knight's service a quantity of land, called a *knight's fee*, and upwards, were compellable to take knighthood, under a penalty of a fine; and there are many entries on the rolls to show that it was often imposed *quia nondum miles*; in fact, all persons of high rank took the honour, and a nobleman who was not a knight was always styled esquire—'John Nugent, Esq., Baron of Delvin,' &c., &c.

"From all these circumstances, and from the frequency of the heads of the noble Geraldines filling the situation of Viceroy, they would naturally keep up and support the dignity of the branches of their own families; and the heads of the branches being always knights, and themselves being Geraldines, and often of the same surname, it became necessary for distinction to designate them by particular appellations, which soon became familiar, and fixed as their surnames, until their origin was forgotten."

De Burgo is equally explicit as to the legitimacy of the four brothers, but states that their mother was Honoria, daughter of Hugh O'Connor² titular King of Connaught ("Hibernia Dominicana," § 10, p. 238 note). In a subsequent passage, in connection with the foundation of the Dominican Monastery of St. Saviour, at Kilmallock, he styles Gibbon the *grand uncle* of the Earl of Desmond. The following is a translation of this passage (Id. § xxiv., p. 284):—"This monastery was built by the grand-uncle (*propatruo*) of the before-mentioned Earl of Desmond—that is, Gilbert Geraldine, in Irish Gibbon, being the second of the four sons of John of Callan, Baron of Ophaly, the founder of our Convent of Tralee, ancestor of the White Knight, as they call him, or of the Clan Gibbon, and of the entire family to which the surname Fitz Gibbon is given."

In connexion with this question, it is important to observe, that a pedigree of the Earls of Desmond, preserved in the British Museum (Add. MSS., 4814), in the words of a legal deed, makes Thomas a n-Appagh term Gibbon "his father's brother," or paternal uncle (*patruus meus*), quoting the legal document whereby he granted to him the manors of Meane and Mahaunagh. The passage is here extracted:—

"John Fitz Thomas, vulgo of Callen, was killed there by Fineene M'Carthy Reagh, vulgo of Rinroane, in 1261, the next year after his father's death. This John had two wives, as hereafter, by whom hee had issue, viz., by his first wife [] the daughter of [] hee had Maurice who was slaine alonge with himselfe and buried alonge with him in the Dominican Friery of Traly which hee himselfe built 1243, and his second wife Honora daughter of Phelim M'Hugh O'Connor of Connaught, by whom as Tornha O'Mulconry sayes the said Maurice [*recte* John] had ffoure sonnes young children when their father and grandfather [*recte* brother] were killed at Callen as afore-

¹ The late Dr. John O'Donovan says, in an article entitled: "The Descendants of the Last Earls of Desmond," printed in part No. 21, Jan., 1858, p. 95, of "The Ulster Journal of Archaeology," that "at the time of the visit of his Majesty King George IV. to Ireland, in 1821, the claim of the Earl of Kingston, to be allowed a place on public occasions, as 'The White Knight,' in company with the Knight of Kerry, was successfully opposed by William Vesey Fitzgerald (afterwards Lord Fitzgerald of Desmond

and of Clangibbon) eldest son of the Right Hon. James Fitzgerald." See Pedigree (D) of Fitzgerald of the Great Wood or Killmore, to be hereafter given, for the true version of this descent.

² There seems to be inextricable confusion in the most ancient as well as the modern authorities for this match. But the balance of probability is in favour of John of Callan having allied himself with O'Connor Kerry as being more likely to strengthen the local influence of the Geraldines.

said, and with their foster father, and for some years after disguised and reputed vulgarly by the name of their foster father¹ until the Fitz Gerald recovered power again; viz., Gilbert the eldest of them, nursed by one Gibbon O'Canene, who was called Gibbon though christened Gilbert, and to whom his nephew Thomas Simiacus gave Meane in these words—*dedi et concessi patruo meo Gilberto filio Johannis territorium meum de Meane*; which deed is in the papers that Sir Wm. Fenton had. This Gilbert's eldest son, Sir Maurice, who went into the expedition of Scotland, was the first that was called the White Knight, and Gilbert or Gibbon his second son of whom McGibbon of Mahawnagh.

"John second son of Maurice [*recte* John] aforesaid by Honora O'Connor (vulgo *na sur-saine*), of whom the Knight of the Glynn and Clenglish families."

"Maurice called in his minority and disguise Maurice *buy* O'Kennedy, from his foster father, which Maurice was knighted in Scotland and was called the Greene Knight whose heirs got the appellation of Knight of Kerry since, of whom descended the Fitz Gerald of Imokilly in general, of Allen in the county of Kildare, and Burnchurch, Brownesford and Gurteenes in the county of Kilkenny, and not known of any issue of the Fourth."—(Folios 40-41).

What makes this statement more reliable is the reference to the original deed, as then preserved among the papers of Sir William Fenton, who was the representative of the last White Knight.

In a MS. pedigree, drawn up by the Chevalier O'Gorman to illustrate the descent of the Earl of Clare, and which will be hereafter referred to, it is affirmed that Gibbon, "got for his inheritance a great tract of country extending into the counties of Cork and Limerick, 24 miles in length by 12 in breadth, which was confirmed to him by Letters Patent by King Henry III., A.D. 1270."

With regard to Sir Wm. Betham's assertion as to the early record of the knightly titles of these descendants of John of Callan, it rests on his statements alone; but as he had free access to the ancient Pipe and Plea Rolls, then in his custody in the Record Tower, Dublin Castle, we should be inclined to give it some weight, but that a recent search in these Rolls down to the year 1400 has had a negative result. It is, however, to be hoped that there will soon be available a calendar to these invaluable records, as they have been for some years deposited in the Public Record Office, Four Courts, Dublin. Our manuscript account of the White Knight states (p. 7 *supra*.) that the titles were conferred in Scotland after the Battle of Halidon Hill, where the sons of the three brothers fought on the English side, holding important commands in the Irish contingent brought over by Lord Justice Darcy. The earliest undoubted evidence we are enabled to bring forward as to those hereditary knightly titles is to be found printed in the new edition of Rymer's "*Fœdera*," from which it has been copied into the "*Liber Munerum Hiberniæ*," Part IV. p. 102. It is a pardon granted by Henry VII., in 1496 (tested by the king himself at Lewes, on August 26) to the Earl of Desmond and others, including:—

"Domino Mauricio le White Knight.
Domino Mauricio Militi de Kerrye.
Domino Edmundo Militi de Waley."

These pardons appear to have been granted for complicity in the rebellion of Perkin Warbeck, and are enrolled in the English Rot. Pat., 12, Hen. VII., m. 9.

Page 5, line 4.—*They're said Fosterers.*

O'Clery, in his Book of Pedigrees, gives the following account of this fostering of the sons of John of Callan: the translation here given is by the late Mr. J. O'Beirne Crowe:—

"The death of John and of his son, that is, Maurice, in Callan of Glend Ua Ruachtain in Desmond: and it is that John who dedicated the Monastery of Tralee to God for his own soul, a while before his death; and it is this John, son of Thomas, and his son Maurice who are the first pair of Geraldines that were buried in the Monastery of Tralee: in the north side of it they were buried, 1270. And that John was without issue when dying,

¹ Miss Hickson has drawn our attention to Sir Henry Maine's observations in his latest valuable work on "Early Institutions," as follows: "It seems to me also in the highest degree natural, that *spiritual* relationship, when introduced into a tribal society like that of the ancient Irish, should closely assimilate itself to *blood* relationship. It seemed to English critics monstrous, that the same mother's milk should produce in

Ireland the same close affection as did common paternity in their own country. The true explanation is one which is only now dawning on us. It was that fosterage was an institution which, though artificial in its commencement, was natural in its operation, and that the relations of foster parent and foster child tended in that stage of feeling to become indistinguishable from the relation of father and son."

save that his son's wife was pregnant. And another large offspring was sent him before his death, namely Yellow Maurice Ua Cinneide, from whom are Clan Meic an Ridire; and Gibun Ua Cuinin, from whom are Clann Gibun: Seain Mor ua Cuilne, from whom are Clann Seaain Moir na Sursuindi [of the Girdle]: Thomas, from whom are Clann Tomais of Triucha."

In his Book of Pedigrees, Dubaltach Mac Fhirbisigh (Mac Firis) quotes Muiredach O'Daly's Historical Poem on the Geraldines,¹ in which the fostering of John of Callan's sons are thus alluded to: the translation here subjoined is by Mr. J. O'Beirne Crowe:—

"The names of the generations purely
We have in our book:
Giobun O'Coinin from afar,
And John from Ua Coilen.

Maurice O'Kennedy without guilt,
Hardy Thomas O'Conchobair:
These are, no deception their fame,
The men without jealousy, without fear.

The White Knight, truly, is
From handsome Gibbon O'Coinin:
From John O'Coilen without concealment,
The Clann t-Sheain of the Girdle.

This saying is not a saying of falsehood,
On Maurice O'Kennedy:
From him descended, not ignoble his aspect,
The fair Knight of Kerry.

The race of John are not they that are not
From Thomas O'Chonchobair,
The cantreds of the sept,² indeed,
Are Kerry, and Corca Duibhne."

It will be seen that the question of illegitimacy is not discussed or combated by any of these Irish writers, which is not to be wondered at, as a descent which had not the sanction of marriage did not vitiate Irish chieftain rank, and therefore it could not occur to O'Mulconry, O'Clery, Mac Brody, O'Daly, or Mac Firis, that it was necessary to defend these branches of the Geraldines from such a charge. The Irish writers always called a bastard *leanamh tabhartha*, a "presented child"—a very mild term. How little derogatory such a descent was thought by the similarly Hibernicised sept of the De Burgos of Mayo may be seen by the following curious extract from a letter written by Sir R. Bingham, Governor of Connaught, to Burgley, dated Feb. 8th, 1586-7, taken from the original in the Public Record Office, London:—

"I haue cawsed to be drawne fourthe the plate of the countie of Sligo and Mayo, wth the confines of other countries ioyning upon the same and so the place where the Scotts made their entry into the Province, and howe they tooke their waie and marche into the same, and also howe long they made their staie and aboade at every place, untill suche tyme as they were overthrowne. As likewise the whole countie of Mayo, deuyled into his barronies (the w^{ch} ar x), wth the petigrees and howseis of the Burks, and w^{ch} of them do possess suche Barronies and suche. As also w^{ch} are the most deuilish septes, w^{ch} are the Tyranicall septs, w^{ch} ar the septs of the greatest extortioners, and w^{ch} are the wooste and most notehable Theiues, For when I haue iustlie considered of them all, I finde that there is neuer a beste of those lowe country Burks, for as th' one doo exceed th' other

¹ O'Daly in this poem alludes to Torna O'Mulconry's Poem—"Ca med Gabala," and adds that he will himself write another poem after him, on the same subject.

² The cantreds of the sept. Triucha-an-aicme. From this ancient territorial designation has come the modern name of the barony of Trughanacmy, Co. Kerry

in aptnes to reble (w^{ch} is the howse of Ullick) soe the sept of Ryccard M^c Edmond Nefesogii, is as forward in his cuttings exactiones and other tyranies as the former sept. The sept of Tybbott and Riccard M^c Walter, is no less forward in their extortiones and Theuies then th' other former septs. And as y^or Lp doo see here the petigree drawne of them as though they weare by right and lyniall desent, yet it is to be understood that few of them, haue euer hade lawfull wyues, but when as suche women as they hade were growne to baronnes or other Infermities, then they put them awaie and tooke other, so that som o them hath hade xxx^{ti} childeren by vii or viii seuerall women and basterdes all. And as the number of them w^{ch} are called Burks are manie, so ar there a great manie more Burks called by other names, as namly the septe of the Clangibbones, w^{ch} is a great septe, all the sept of the M^c Jonynes ar Burks, all the sept of the Clan Elkinas ar Burks, all the sept of the Clanhillpines ar burks, and also all the sept of the Clan Anthonies ar burks. All w^{ch} Burks aforesaide ar lying wthin the countie of Mayo, and ar termed the lower Burks, and are utter enymies to the howse of Clanrickard and the Burks in the countie of Galwaie."

Page 5, line 12.—*Gibbon O'Cunyne.*

Mac Firbis, Mac Brody, and O'Mulchonry, give the Irish as O'Cuinin or O'Coinin, and state that the locality of the fosterer of this son of John of Callans was "from afar:" our author mentions Thomond as O'Coinins country. The name of O'Coinin is a corruption of Ui Chonaing, the name of a sept whose chief seat was Caislen-Ui-Chonaing, in Thomand, now further corrupted to Castleconnell (Co. Limerick). The sept of Ui-Chonaing was once very powerful; but was dispossessed by the Burkes soon after the English invasion.

Ib. line 17.—*O'Cullane.*

The Irish authorities call him O Coileain.¹ The family of O'Coilein (Anglice Cullane or Collins), had extensive possessions in the barony of Connello, Co. Limerick, at and after the Anglo-Norman invasion. Even as late as the reign of Edward III., some members of the sept were possessed of large properties. The name is still borne by numerous persons in Connello, and in the northern part of Kerry.

Ib. line 18.—*O'Kennedy.*

Maurice's fosterer was, perhaps, one of the Ua Ceinnede who were seated in the district of Ui-mBloid, in the new barony of Tulla, Co. Clare; out of which they were driven in 1318, by Turlough O'Brien, on account of the assistance they had given to his enemy, De Clare. They afterwards settled in Lower Ormond. The name Ui-mBloid is still preserved in the Deanery of O'Mulloid.

Ib. line 19.—*Dermod O Knogher.*

The Irish Authorities and the "Cotter MS." name him Thomas, not Dermot O Conchobair, or O'Connor; the latter places him in Connaught, but the former give us no clue to trace the branch of O'Connor's race to which the fosterer of the ancestor of the fourth son belonged. As the second wife of John of Callan was most probably a daughter of O'Connor Kerry, it may be concluded that his fourth son was fostered by that tribe of the O'Connors.

Page 6, line 40.—*Mene, Mahawnagh.*

In the Cotter MS. account of the White Knight there is quoted an Irish couplet wherein he is called "the Knight of Mein."² We give this couplet, rescued from its corrupt rendering by Mr. O'Longan of the Royal Irish Academy, as follows:—

Do éugadap uile —'r mop b'iongna denaö ruö—
 Toraé ruigéi do ruöipü Meim ari éap.

¹ "Book of Rights," p. 76, note.

² In the 4th year of Queen Mary, John Oge FitzGibbon, The White Knight, and his kinsmen David, Gilbert, and Thomas, released to James

Earl of Desmond all their lands in Connello, viz., the Manors of Meane and Ballytine, the Short Castle at Askeaton, &c., &c., "Calendar of the Carew MS." Vol. iii., p. 104.

They all gave—and it was no wonder to do that—
Precedence of seat to the Knight of Mein at first.

Mahoonagh is still the name of a parish and townland in the Barony of Glenquin, in the County of Limerick. Respecting it the following information appears in the "Ordnance Survey MSS.," deposited in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin:—

"*Situation*.—The nearest part of this parish is distant two miles from the town of New-castle. It is bounded on the north by the parishes of Grange and Clounelty; on the east by the parishes of Clounelty, Kilmeedy, Clouncagh, and Drumcullaher; on the south by Drumcullaher, Killaholahan, and Killeedy; and on the west by the parishes of Killeedy and Monagay.

"*Name*.—The name of this parish is in Irish called *Maṣuinnach*, which is probably a corruption of *Maṣ Ṣaṛinnach*, i. e. *campus vaccarum lactiferentium*." See 'Letter on Moygownagh Parish, in the Barony of Tirawley, in the County of Mayo,' where the meaning of this name is fully explained.—J. O'D. [John O'Donovan].

It is pretty certain, however, that the name *Mean*, as it is written in ancient documents, may represent the Irish *medhon* (pron. *meon*), "middle;" and that *Mahoonagh* may be for *medhonach*, the adjectival form of *medhon*. It appears from a grant of the barony of Meane, alias Mahoonagh, and Trean-meane, &c., passed to Sir Henry Ughtred, in the 34th year of Elizabeth, that the barony or Manor of Meane was co-extensive in limits, as well as identical in name, with the present parish of Mahoonagh, in the barony of Glenquin, Co. Limerick. Glenquin itself is only a modern baronial division, formed out of the extensive barony of Connello. The difference in actual meaning between Meane and Mahoonagh is very little—*Meane* being merely the Auglicised form of the Irish *Medhón* (pron. *meón*), lit. centre; while *Mahoonagh* is only an attempt of English scribes to represent the Irish *Medhónach* (pron. *mā-ō-nagh*), "central." *Trean-meane* (or *Trian-medhoin*), also connected with, if it does not represent, the old name of Meane, signifies "middle-third," from *Trian*, "a third," and *medhon*, "middle;" just as the Irish name of the present barony of Middlethird, Co. Tipperary, is *Trian-medhóin*, or *Trian-medhónach*.

The meaning of the name *Meane*, here given, is well illustrated by that of Affane, on the Blackwater, two miles below Cappoquin, which is written *Ath-meadhain* by the Four Masters (A. D. 1565); but its more ancient form was *Ath-medhóin*. (See the life of St. Carbach of Lismore, in the Latin version of which, *Ath-medhóin* is wrongly Latinized "*Vadum alvei*," instead of "*Vadum medium*," or the "Middle Ford.") That this is its proper signification can be proved by many instances. Compare, for example, the name of the church which has given name to the present barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo, and which in Irish is *Cill-medhoin*, Anglicè, the "Middle Church." (Ann. Four Mast., A. D. 1155). The old English form of *Ath-medhon*, or Affane, was *Ath-methan* (see Pat. Roll 32 Ed. III., and Close Roll, 33 Ed. III.). But later it came to be written *Ath-meane* (as by Ware, Cox, &c.); and through the effects of aspiration has assumed the form Affane. We are indebted to Mr. W. M. Hennessy for the elucidation of this topographical term.

The Fiant for the grant to Ughtred, is as follows:—

Fiant No. 6533 of the Reign of Elizabeth for Letters Patent to Henry Ughtred.—Pub. Rec. Office of Ireland.

"Let the Queene's Letters Patents be made, &c. Knowe yee that wee have given granted and confirmed &c unto the same our welle loved subject and servant Henry Ughtred Esq., his heires and assignes for ever, all that the Baronie Manor and Castle of Meane als. Mahownaghe, and Treanmeane in the parishe of Mahownaghe, containing two quarters or plowlands, Ballynaughty, Shanacloen and Ballygellycrogh, in the parish of Brewrye, containing three plowlands or quarters, Ballycullen als Balligwallen, and Carrigare als the Shorte quarter, in the parish of Ballycastellane, containing one quarter and a half. The house of Mahownagh and Trean Mawnaghe in the Parish of Mahownagh, late Thomas or Philip M'Gibbons, containinge four quarters. The towne and Castle of Graunshaughe, with Lisneshelaughe in the parish of Graunshaughe containing foure quarters, and Ballinwyleye in the parish of Ballincastellane late Philip O'Kaell's containing half a quarter, all which premises are parcels of the 16 toughes within the countrey called Conelo; and late in the occupation of Gerald late Earl of Desmond, Thomas or Philip M'Gibbon and Philip O'Kaell attained, containing fifteen plowlands or quarters, &c."

Delivered into Chancery 6th Feb. 1592, "ad exequendum."

To the same purpose may be quoted the following extract from the "Schedule of Lands in Munster passed to Undertakers in the reign of Elizabeth." Public Record Office of Ireland.

St. Henry Ughtred Knight holdeth by Patent.	The Mannor Barony and Castell of Meane als. Mahaunaghe and Trean- meane, with other parcells, amounting to ximl. ix. clviii English acres, after the rate and proportion aforesaid which cometh to xlix. plowlands or quarters xlvi. acres after the rate of fiftie plowlands in Connello to a signorie xiiiml [12000] acres, rent per annum from Michaelmas 1594, £c. xlviii, x ^s ster ^{ss}
	<div>Whereof,</div> <div>Abated by order in the Exchequer, viz. for.</div> <div>Ballynaughteis als Ballyhonusty als the Countesses Lands, containing two plowlands, evicted from the Patentee by Sir George Bouchier, being found by Inquisition to be all one, and not several, and by every of the same names known as well of Ballinaughty, Ballyhonustye and the Countesses Landes, &c., &c., to be abated. £vii. x^s</div>

Page 7, line 12.—*Barony of Kery.*

So written in mistake for Kenry, the barony in which lay the possessions of the branch of the Fitzgeralds, known by the title of M^cThomas.

Ib. line 18.—*The Lord of Clenglish.*

The writer of the MS. seems to contradict himself further down, where (at p. 15, line 8) he assigns the lands of Clenglish to Richard, the sixth son of Maurice More, White Knight. The Carewe Pedigree at Lambeth derives the Clenglish Fitz Gerald from the Knight of Glynn, as does also the British Museum MS. above printed. It would seem that greater dependence should be placed on the statement of Carewe than on the author of our MS., who wrote after 1666 (see page 26 *supra.*). Carewe makes the fourth son of John of Callan ancestor not to the Clenglish family but to the Fitz Gerald of Castle Island in Kerry. The same John Fitz Gerald here mentioned seems to have been identical with the last possessor of the lands of Clenglish, who foreited in 1689. He took the part of James II., and went abroad with or after that King.

Ib. line 30.—*Lord Anthony Lucy.*

An error of the MS. for Sir Anthony Lucy, who was appointed Lord Lieutenant in 1331, and was succeeded by Sir John Darcy as Lord Justice in 1332.

Ib. line 46.—*In this expedition Desmond advanced his three kinsmen.*

It is matter of history that a large Irish force attended Edw. III. into Scotland at this period. Writs of summons were sent to the Earls of Ormonde and Desmond, to 55 knights, 14 Irish princes or chiefs, and 111 esquires, commanding them to attend with horses and arms the Lord Justice Darcy into Scotland against the king's enemies and rebels. The annalist Clynne tells us that, attended by these Earls and other Irish magnates, the Lord Justice Darcy embarked in 56 ships after the Assumption of the Virgin (Aug. 15) 1335, and having entered Scotland, and spoiled, burned, and conquered the Islands of Arran and Bute, returned home all safe. The writ of summons is printed by Rymer ("Fœd.," Tom. II. part 2. p. 906, new ed.) and is dated in May of that same year. One of them was sped to Sir Maurice Fitzgerald (Mauritio Fitz Geraud, Militi) who was probably the White Knight, and is the only Geraldine included, except the Earl of Desmond. This was two years, however, after the Battle of Halidon Hill, which is the engagement described by our writer, and correctly stated by him to have been fought July 19, 1333 (page 11 *supra.*). The Lord Justice Darcy, however, passed from Ulster with a large force into Scotland, and contributed effectively to the victory gained by Edward III. at Halidon Hill in that year (Cox., "Hib. Angl." part I., p. 115. Gilbert's "Viceroys of Ireland," p. 184), but he does not appear to have been attended by the Earl of Desmond, who had broken his leg and was not able to go to England until 1335 (Cox., "Hib. Agl." p. 116). On the whole, therefore, however apocryphal may be the account of what passed in Scotland in connexion with Maurice, the first White Knight, it is probable that he was there in the retinue of his feudal Lord about this period, although it is impossible to say whether he was actually at the fight of Halidon Hill or not.

Page 12, line 34.—*This Lady was the sister of the conquered King—her name was Katherine.*

The note to this passage at foot of page 12 *supra*, by an oversight, makes the lady's brother to be "Edward" instead of "David Bruce" who was then a minor, the Government being in the hands of the Regent Douglas. After the defeat of the army led by Douglas at Halidon Hill, King David Bruce took refuge in Norway, and so could not have been present at any marriage of a sister. This Royal match of the White Knight's, told so circumstantially and gravely by the writer of the MS., rests solely on his authority, and seems to be totally unsupported by fact, as is also the marriage of Maurice's daughter with the Earl of Northumberland (p. 13 *supra*). The husbands of all the daughters, legitimate and illegitimate, of King Robert Bruce are perfectly well known, and there is not the slightest reason to suppose that any member of the regal family of Bruce married a Geraldine. The Cotter MS. is more rational on this point, and, while referring to this Royal Marriage as traditionally handed down, acknowledges that there was no evidence of its truth. The passage is as follows:—

"How long this Maurice the White Kn^t tarried in Scotland is uncertain; but being addicted to gallantry and intrigueing with the fair sex, as well as to military affaires, he there married a lady of the name of Bruce. Some say she was of the Royal blood of that nation, which for my part I will not affirme, in regard that such of the Scotch chronicles as came to my hands, nothing has occurred that could induce me to believe it, nor on the other hand do I in the least doubt but the alliance he made was very honourable, considering the acc^{ts} that have been handed down to posterity of his conduct, valour, and prudence.—With this lady from Scotland he first went to England, where he resided for some years, and by her had issue two sons, Maurice and David, and also two daughters whereof the eldest was married to a nobleman in that county whose family I know not, but the traditional account is that she was married to one of the younger sons of the then Earl of Northumberland, and that the youngest daughter was married to the Lord Barry."

The only presumption in favour of this tradition of a Bruce marriage is the occurrence of the name David, for the first time in the Fitzgibbon pedigree, in the person of Maurice's second son, who became the second White Knight. Whether Maurice's wife was related to the Bruces through King Robert Bruce's second wife, Elizabeth de Burgo, daughter of Richard 2nd Earl of Ulster, is a question which it is impossible to solve.

Page 13, line 4.—*Married to the Earl of Northumberland.*

The Percy matches are as well known as those of the Bruces, and it is impossible that this marriage could have taken place.

Ib. line 44.—*Hee tooke on the habit of St. Dominick in that Monastery at Kilmallock.*

De Burgo ("Hib. Dom." § xxiv. p. 284) states that the tradition of the *Locus* or conventual establishment of St. Dominic at Kilmallock assigned its foundation to Gilbert, the father of Maurice (a tradition which would seem to be corroborated by his son Maurice taking the order of St. Dominick there before his death, where, also, with his wife he was buried¹), ancestor of the White Knights. The remains of this monastery are still considerable, the thirteenth century portions being pure examples of the Early English style, and

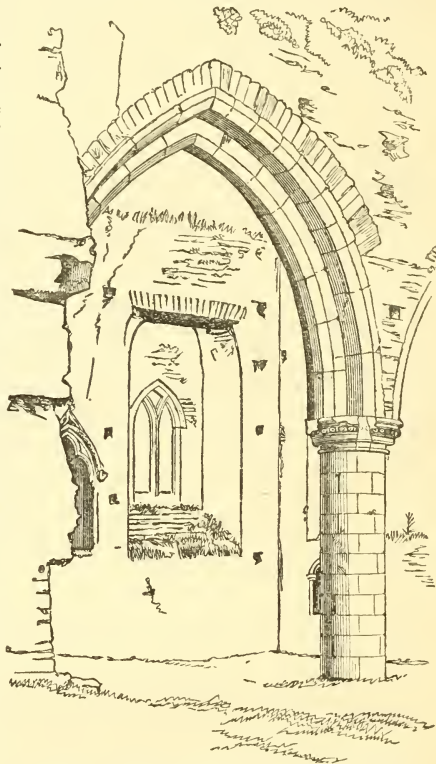
¹ The Cotter MS. clears up a rather ambiguous passage about the place of Maurice's burial in the Russell MS. (See p. 13 *supra*), the strict grammatical meaning of which would lead to the conclusion that Youghal was the place of his interment. The former MS. is, however, wrong in stating that he was the founder of the Dominican Abbey at Youghal. The passage is as follows:—

"This Sir Maurice [first White Knight] after he sojourned some years in England, returned to Ireland, his native country, towards his latter days, and brought his lady with him, where they lived but a short time before she departed this life, when, after her decease, he gave himself up to piety and devotion, and at last

took on him the habit of Saint Dominick, having first erected or enlarged a Church in the town of Kilmallock. He was the person who also built the Castle outside the walls of that town commonly called the Knight's Castle, and likewise the Monastery of St. Dominick. In this monastery he staid not long, but removed to the town of Youghall, where he founded another of the same order near the North Gate, and there ended his days, being about the age of sixty years (Maurice Fitz Thomas, his kinsman being then Lord Justice [A. D., 1355]). He was, by his own appointment, nevertheless interred with his lady at Kilmallock in a tomb by him for her erected there in the Monastery before mentioned."—Cotter MSS., p. 249.

agreeing with the period when Gilbert or Gibbon Fitzgerald flourished. The ground plot of the monastery, which is given in the accompanying plate, has been engraved from a measured plan, taken by Mr. Gordon M. Hills, architect, by whom it was kindly communicated to the Editor, with permission to use it for the illustration of this work.

This plan exhibits the peculiarities of the Dominican Friaries in a most interesting way, the buildings being nearly perfect. The cloisters and domestic buildings are on the north side of the church.¹ The long and aisleless choir, which was appropriated to the friars' special use, with the single aisled nave and sole southern transept, find their counterpart in the Dominican Abbey of Kilkenny, and other places. The narrow and lofty arch of the inserted fifteenth century tower separates from, rather than connects the choir with, the auditory or nave, the latter affording space for the large congregations collected to hear the "Preaching Friars," by which designation the Dominicans were popularly known, in consequence of their zeal and ability in preaching to the people—a duty which the Franciscan or "Gray" Friars also nobly discharged. The choir, (which is lighted at its eastern end by a lofty window composed of five lancets, separated by slender mullions, and all inclosed beneath the one richly moulded rear-arch; and by six double lancets of the same character on the south side), presents one of the most beautiful and chaste examples of the First Pointed or Early English style in its later development. The purity of the mouldings and details is remarkable, and the effect of the tall and graceful cluster of lancets combined into one eastern light is very fine. The transept, with its single aisle and large and lofty south gable light, shows signs of alteration; the piers of the arcade are Early English, as will be seen by the accompanying woodcut, engraved from a drawing by Mr. Gordon Hills, but the windows are insertions of the early part of the fourteenth century. This part resembles the great southern transept (also the sole one in that building) of the Dominican Abbey, Kilkenny; the aisle arcade of which is also thirteenth century in date, whilst the windows are fourteenth century work, the structure differing from the Kilmallock example by the reconstruction of the entire eastern and southern walls, which, at Kilkenny are of the same date as the windows. It is probable that the fourteenth century works of this transept, the west-end of the nave, and the domestic buildings, are the parts erected by Maurice, the first White Knight, for he could not have had to do with the earlier portions of the church. At the south-western end of the thirteenth century transept arcade the chamfered sub-order of the arch is supported

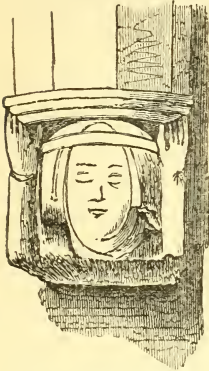


Arcade of Transept, Dominican Abbey, Kilmallock.

¹ In the majority of cases, the cloister and domestic buildings of monasteries are arranged to the south of the church, and there can be no doubt that such an arrangement was preferred. The rule was, however, to make the drainage and water supply the first consideration; and the monastic architects would, no doubt, prefer,

and did actually, where possible, select sites which favoured the south arrangement. But, when a site was otherwise suitable and at their command, but which required the water service and sewers to be at the north side of the church, they did not hesitate to adapt their plans accordingly, as is the case at Kilmallock.

by a female characteristic head, sculptured as a corbel, probably representing the wife of the founder. The south-eastern view of the church, with its lofty inserted fifteenth century tower, is well represented in the plate which faces this page, engraved from a photograph taken expressly for this work by the late Major Hans White, Kilburn, near Doneraile. The sacristy, with an apartment over it, adjoining the north side of the choir, and the north extremity of the day-room and superimposed dormitory, may also be seen in the view. The domestic buildings are of later date than the church. The Abbey stands in a low-lying grassy meadow, close to the ancient town of Kilmallock, separated therefrom by a stream. But few of the ancient features, which caused this interesting town to be, fancifully enough, called the "Baalbec of Ireland," now remain. It still retains its northern and southern gates and gate towers, and a portion of its ancient walls; but the examples of domestic architecture, so well illustrated in Hall's "Ireland," have nearly all been destroyed. The "castle without the walls" has altogether disappeared; but the church, which our MS. states to have been also built by Sir Maurice, the first White Knight, still remains, although much altered for modern use. The curious Round Tower, which Lord Dunraven considered to be an ancient example altered to suit the church to which it is an adjunct, is illustrated in the great work projected by Lord Dunraven and edited in the ablest manner by Miss Stokes, the "Notes on Irish Architecture," the first Vol. of which has just been published.



Corbel, Transept, Dominican Abbey, Kilmallock.

Page 14, line 7.—*"But Maurice the eldest son had no issue."*

In the Pedigree of the White Knight (C) which accompanies these notes, our MS. is not followed in this statement that Maurice died without issue. The Cotter MS., relied on as more consistent and truthful where it differs from this writer, says that Maurice, the eldest son, was the true White Knight, but went on a pilgrimage and left the chieftainship and property to his younger brother, David. Maurice, according to the Cotter MS., was called "Shan Riddery," or the "Old Knight," and his descendants "Mac an Shan Riddery," or the "Descendants of the Old Knight." The account of this race, given by the Cotter MS., will be printed in full hereafter, and their descent illustrated in Pedigree E. Its present head, and, therefore, the true representative of the extinct White Knights, is Maurice FitzGibbon of Crohana House, in the county of Kilkenny, Esq. Our MS. it will be seen, deduces this race from Gibbon, the fourth son of Maurice, the fourth White Knight. But see note on line 37, p. 47 *infra*.

Id. line 9.—*Then David succeeded his father, and married the daughter of the Earle of Worcester.*

The only Earl of Worcester, with whose offspring David could have matched, was Thomas, second son of Henry de Percy, third Lord Percy of Alnwick. This Thomas de Percy was created Earl of Worcester in 1397, and died *without issue* in 1402.—Burke's "Extinct Peerage," p. 423. David could not, therefore, have married a daughter of an Earl of Worcester. But there were Worcesters in Ireland at this period with whom he might well have matched, and an alliance with whom would have strengthened¹ the local influence of the White Knight. Philip de Wigornia (or of Worcester), whom Ware erroneously supposes to have been a De Braosa, or Bruce, Governor of Ireland 1184-5, had a grant in 1215 of five Cantreds in the south of the Co. Tipperary, including Knockgraffon, Ardfinan, and several lands lying close to what was afterwards known as the "White Knight's Country." These lands had previously been granted to William de Braosa ("Pat. Roll.," England, 17 John). For thirty years afterwards this grant to Philip was the subject of dispute between King Henry III. and the heirs of Philip ("Fine and Close Rolls," *passim*). But in 1245, the king took the homage of Ralph de Wigornia, son and heir of William—who was Philip's heir, and the son of his brother Ralph—for all the lands that William had held in capite of the king in Ireland. ("Close Roll," 28 Hen. III). This Ralph, son of William, married Alienora, daughter of Philip de Inteberg (widow of

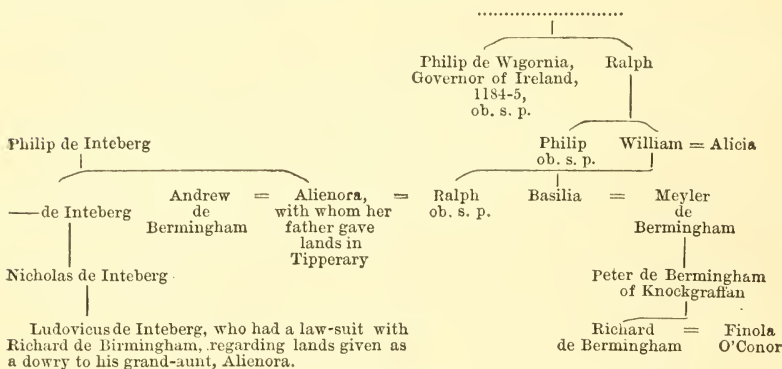
These notes up to this point were edited by the Rev. James Graves, when illness obliged him

to relinquish the work, which has been ably completed by the kindness of Mr. W. M. Hennessy.

Andrew de Bermingham), with whom he received other lands in the neighbourhood. Philip de Inteberg possessed extensive estates in Tipperary and Limerick, some of which lay near Coshlea barony in the latter county, and others near the manor of Meane, in Connello (which was subsequently the property of the White Knights).

Ralph de Wigornia died, s. p., about the year 1290, shortly before his father, when his possessions passed to his sister, Basilia, who had married Meyler de Bermingham. The heir of this marriage was Peter (or Piers) de Bermingham, who was called "of Knockgraffan," and who inherited, in right of his mother, the Manor of Knockgraffan, and the lands appurtenant thereto. Sir Bernard Burke ("Extinct Peerages," p. 48), states that Peter's father (Meyler) exchanged the lands acquired by his marriage with Basilia, "with Piers Lord Bermingham, of Thetmoy (now represented by the baronies of Warrenstown and Coolestown, King's County), for other lands." But this cannot be correct, for Peter was called "Peter de Bermingham of Knockgraffan," and his son Richard, who married Finola, daughter of O'Connor of Roscommon, was impleaded, in 1323, regarding the lands which he held in Tipperary, by Ludovicus de Inteberg, grandnephew of Ralph's wife, Alienora.¹

The Plea Roll for Mich., 1323, contains some particulars respecting the family of De Wigornia of Knockgraffan, which may be thus tabulated:—



William de Wygornia, the father of Ralph, died at a very old age, in 1297. ("Pipe Roll," 26 Ed., I.) Alienora was living in 1298 ("Plea Roll," 26 Ed., I.) But for a long time after this period the De Berminghams answered to the Crown for the Manor of Knockgraffan. The Memor. Roll of the Exchequer for the year 47-48 Edward III. contains a precept to the Seneschal of Tipperary, to distrain "William, son of Meiler de Bermingham, cousin and heir of John de Birmingham, late lord of the Manors of Knockgraffan and Kiltenan." It appears by an Inquisition taken at Clonmel, 30th May, 1632, that Roger de Wygornia had conveyed certain lands in Tipperary, before the passing of the Act "Quia emporet terrarum," to one Richard de Brittolis, whose heir, James Brittain "alias De Brittolis," was thirty years old when the Inquisition was sped. Among the witnesses to this grant were Philip and William de Wygornia. There can be no doubt that the De Wygornias, lords of Knockgraffan, died out in the male line with Ralph, the brother of Basilia; but persons bearing the name are met with much later in the Irish records. As late as the thirteenth year of Henry VI., for instance (1435), William de Wygorn is mentioned in the "Pipe Rolls" for Tipperary, as entitled to payment for military services.

Whether there is any historical authority or not for the marriage of David, the second White Knight, with a lady of the De Wygornia family, it is very remarkable that John Oge FitzGibbon, White Knight, at the time of his attainder, was actually seized of a portion of the Manor of Knockgraffan, the ancient property of the De Wygornias ("Excheqr. Inquisn.," Tipperary, taken at Cashel, 15th Sept., 32nd. Eliz.), which subsequently came into the pos-

¹ Sir B. Burke states (*loc. cit.*) that Basilia was the "sister and heir of William de Wygornia" (descended from Philip de Wygornia, Lord

Deputy of Ireland), whereas, as above stated, she was really the daughter of William, son of Ralph, brother of the said Philip.

session of Sir William Fenton, in right of his wife Margaret, the grand-daughter of Edmond FitzGibbon, son of John Oge. Thus we read in the "Crown Rental" for 1613 (p. 63).—

<p>Parcell' terr' Iohis oge Gibbone albi mil' att' iacent' in com' Tip- perary.</p>	}	<p>De Wmo. Fenton ten' maner' de Newcastle et Castlenoe, et vill' sive villat' de Glennacuinn als Glannaconny als Garrynaloonagh cum al' prem,' ix.^{li} xviii.^s i.^d De eod' ten' vill' et terr' de Farrenshonick iac' in maner' et burgag' de <i>Knockgraffin</i> cum al viii.^{li}</p>
---	---	--

Ib. line 18.—“*The Familyes of Campire, Ballynetra, Killnetonnagh, and some say of Conneveigh.*”

The surname of these families was Fitzgerald, not FitzGibbon. The Campire and Ballynetra families were of the Dromana stock, and the other two of the Imokilly FitzGerald. Campire (now Camphire, in the barony of Coshmore and Coshbride, Co. Waterford, above Youghal) was, in 1641, in the possession of Garret FitzGerald, “Irish Papist;” and he having forfeited the lands, they were granted to the Earl of Cork under the Act of Settlement. Ballynetray was among the lands granted by Queen Elizabeth to Raleigh. He subsequently sold to Sir Richard Boyle, who had a patent confirming the sale in 1603. In 1611 the lands of Ballynetra were found (by Inquisition) as demised by Sir Richard Boyle to Captain Richard Smith, whose descendants have since enjoyed them. The lands of Kilnetonnagh (now Kilnatooragh), and Conneveigh (now Cornaveagh), on the other side of the Blackwater, in the barony of Imokilly, Co. Cork, were also among the possessions of Sir Walter Raleigh, which were conveyed to Sir Richard Boyle. Kilnatooragh was forfeited by Ferdoragh, son of William, son of Bryan MacSheehy.

Ib. line 32.—“*Made Knight in the field by the King.*”

The occasion on which this alleged knighthood was conferred must have been the insurrection of the Welsh under Owen Glendower, in A.D. 1402. But although it is possible that the Earl of Desmond led an expedition to Wales in support of King Henry IV., in which Maurice, the fourth White Knight, held a command, there is no mention of such expedition in the Irish or English Chronicles of the period. See the note to p. 6, line 46. The alleged confirmation to Sir Maurice, by letters patent, of the lands that Maurice and his ancestors had “gotten and possessed in Ireland since they descended out of the house of Desmond” is not of record in the English or Irish Rolls of Chancery.

Ib. line 37.—“*Married the daughter of Cormac MacDermond, . . . by whom he had issue eight sons.*”

The name Cormac, now Anglicised “Charles,” was a very common Christian name in the MacCarthy septs of Cork and Kerry. The Cormac McCarthy, whose daughter married Maurice, the fourth White Knight, was most probably the Cormac whose death is recorded in the “Annals of the Four Masters” under A.D. 1380. The Cotter MS. gives Maurice only seven sons (omitting Gibbon, the fourth in the above text, whom it more correctly represents as the son of Maurice the “Old Knight,” and therefore called the Old Knight’s son). See “Unpublished Geraldine Documents,” Part iv, p. 9. With this exception, the account of the Cotter MS. agrees perfectly with the above relation.

Ib. line 47.—“*Ardskeagh.*”

There are two townlands of this name in the Co. Cork—one in the parish of Ardskeagh, barony of Fermoy; the other in the parish of Buttevant, barony of Orrery and Kilmore. The former is the place referred to in the text. The old name was *Fert-Sceithe*, “the grave of Sciath,” so called from a female saint named *Sciath*, who founded a church there, (Martyr. of Donegal, at 6th Sept.) By Inquisition, taken at Mallow, 24th April, third James I., it was found that John Oge, the White Knight, at the time of his death in 1669, was seized of the Castle, town, and lands of Ardskeagh, containing three plowlands, under the denominations of the Castle plowland, Garryanriddry and Ballinlopp, Ballineboly

and Rathglassane; but by what title the Jurors knew not. It was also found that Edmond, his son, White Knight, was seized of the same premises on the 13th of February in the year 1605, but by what title other than as son and heir to his said father, they (the Jurors) knew not. The Jurors further found "that Gerald FitzJohn, gent., hath made his clayme before them to the said Castle and lands of Ard-keagh af-res-aid, as his inheritance as he alleageth;" and that the White Knights paid chiefry to the Lords Roche of Fermoy for Ardskeagh. Regarding the identity of Ardskeagh with the Fert-Sceithe of the Mart. of Donegal, the Jurors declared that "Edmond FitzJohn Oge FitzGibbon, alias the White Knight that now is, did procure before them an old Record under the seal, as it seemed unto them, of Gerald Bryt, deputy to Walter Every, sometime escheator of . . . Cork and Limerick, bearing date the 20th day of Sept., in the 22nd year of the reign of Richard II., late king of England, &c., whereby, amongst other things, it appeared unto them that of the mannor of Ferskeith with the appurtenances one Patrick Vincent then died seized; and that the said Patrick then held the same mannor of William M'Cogan, as of his mannor of Coggan-Rath (Charleville), . . . and it seemeth unto them that the said mannor of Ferskeith should be the very castle and lands which are above-mentioned by the name of Ardskeagh."

Ib. line 48.—"*Garry-Coonagh and Rathneweeleagh.*"

These are now represented by the townlands of Garryncoonagh South and North, in the parish of Effin, barony of Coshlea, Co. Limerick. In 1641 they were the property of Randall Hurley of Kilmallock, "Irish Papist," who was a forfeiting person. They were afterwards granted to Chidley Coote and Richard Grice.

Ib. lines 49-50.—"*Called the old Knight's son.*" "*Mac an tSen Riddery.*"

As already pointed out (note to line 37,) the Cotter MS. does not include Gibbon, the "Old Knight's son," among the issue of Maurice, the fourth White Knight, but represents him as the son of Maurice the "Old Knight," son of Maurice the first White Knight, which is much more likely to be correct; for, as the fourth son of the last named Maurice, he could not be called the "Old Knight's son," by "addition and custom," in preference to his elder brothers David and Garrett, leaving out of the question altogether that their senior brother John is stated to have succeeded his father as heir, i.e. as White Knight.

Ib. lines 50-1.—"*And the heyre was lately in possession of Dunmoone and Ballynahensy.*"

According to the "Book of Survey and Distribution" for Limerick County, the person in possession of Dunmoone, alias Ballynahensy, in 1641, was John FitzGibbon. But he could only have been in possession as a mortgagee, as shortly before that year (as late as 1640) Gibbon FitzMaurice (FitzGibbon) and his son Maurice are found, in the Inquisitions for the Co. Limerick, described as of Dunmoone and Ballinahensy; and in the Transplantation Certificate issued to Gibbon FitzMaurice in 1653 (his son Maurice being then dead), he is called "Gibbon FitzGibbon of Dunmoone."

Ib. last line.—"*The foard of Cnocklaraig.*"

Now Knocklary, a townland in the parish of Ballingarry, barony of Coshlea, on the Morning-star river, a tributary to the River Maigue. The Irish name of the Morning-star river is *Samair*, incorrectly given as *Camwyre* in Jobson's Map of Limerick (1587, "State Papers," Ireland, Elizabeth, vol. cxxxi.) The Irish-speaking people in the neighbourhood of Knocklary relate some curious traditions connected with St. Patrick, to account for the name (in Irish *Cnoc-lathraigh*, the "hill of the site"). They point out the old burial-place which they call *Lathrach-lamh* (the "site of the hand"), which St. Patrick consecrated, and in which he buried the hand of one of his servants, cut off by the saint in punishment for the theft of a hatchet. The adjoining townland is called Glenlary. ("Ord. Survey Maps," Limerick, sheets 48, 49.)

Page 15, line 1.—“*Athadiberty.*”

The “ford of the Dibert,” a small stream that runs past the townland of Deebert (from which it has probably taken its name), a little to the east of Kilmallock, and joins the river Lubach, which flows through that town. The name Deebert, or *Dibirt*, in Irish, signifies “banishment,” “expulsion.” Mr. J. R. Walsh of Martinstown, Kilmallock, furnishes the following interesting particulars regarding the origin of the name, and the actual situation of the ford:—

“It was so called, according to tradition, from the defeat, and *expulsion* from the district, of a raiding party, in a conflict on this *spot*, long before a Geraldine set foot in Ireland. The townland rises by a gentle ascent from the Lubach, lying south of it, and extends eastwards from the bridge of Kilmallock (over the Lubach) and at its extremity on the east, slopes a little abruptly down to a small stream which falls into the Lubach. It (the stream) is at present spanned by a little bridge called the ‘black-dog’ bridge. This little stream is subject in winter to overflow its banks to a considerable extent, so that the bridge and road and the flat bottom east of Debert are completely inundated. . . . The modern ‘black-dog’ bridge is assuredly the ancient ‘Ath-a-diberty.’ The people called it the ‘black-dog’ because, no doubt, an otter used to frequent the confluence of the stream and the Lubach; and the simple people magnified into an ‘evil spirit’ the poor otter, who only haunted the spot to catch fish in the freshet.” (*Letter of April 16th, 1872.*)

Ib. line 3.—“*Slew Reigh.*”

Sliabh Riagh (the “brown mountain”), over Kilfinan, in the south-east of the Co. Limerick, and on the confines of the Co. Cork.

Ib. line 4-5.—“*Knocklong, until deposed thereof by Garret, Earl of Desmond.*”

This is probably an error, as Knocklong remained in possession of Gibbon’s (“Old Knight’s son’s”) posterity, down to the time of Gerald FitzDavid Gibbon (alias Mc-ant-Sen Ridderly, ob. 1582), who demised it to Maurice Hurly, as appears by the Chancery Inquisition of 29th January, 1606. The mention of an Earl Garret in connexion with a Gibbon, the alleged son of Maurice, the fourth Knight (who died in 1419) tends to confirm the opinion above expressed (Note on p. 14, line 49) that the writer of the text had made a mistake in saying that this Maurice had a son named Gibbon; for, as there were but two Earls of Desmond called Garrett (or Gerald), namely, Gerald the Poet, who disappears from history after 1398, and Gerald who was slain in 1583, the Gerald of 1398 was the only one of the name who could be the contemporary of Gibbon. It is very unlikely that Gibbon, the alleged son of the fourth Knight Maurice, could have been “deposed,” during his father’s lifetime, from a place over which the Earls of Desmond seem to have had no claim; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the author has really converted Gibbon, son of the “Old Knight,” and grandson of Maurice, the first Knight, into the son of Maurice, the fourth Knight, his first cousin once removed.

Ib. lines 6-7.—“*Graigén-Curry neare Newe-Castle Makenery.*”

Graigacurragh, in the parish of Ballingarry, barony of Upper Connello, Co Limerick, was forfeited by John Supple for complicity in Desmond’s rebellion, and granted to Courtenay, one of the Undertakers. Newe-Castle Makenery, otherwise Castletown-M’Enery (now Castletown Conyers) was the chief seat of the head of the M’Enery sept, who possessed large estates in Connello. The last M’Enery who owned the place forfeited it by his adherence to the cause of James II., when it was granted by William III. to Captain George Conyers. In the Book of Survey and Distribution for Limerick, the name M’Enery is erroneously written MacHenry, which seems to be the foundation for Betham’s statement that there was a Clan-Henry of the FitzGibbons, ancestors of the FitzGerald and Vesey family. (See Miss Hickson’s note on the subject No. 5 of this Series, pp. 47-9.)

Ib. line 8.—“*Cromans and Clenglish.*”

The Cromans adjoined Clenglish (or Clonlish, as the district is now called), and formed part of the White Knights' Manor of Meane. From an Exchequer Inquisition taken at Kilmallock, the 4th March, 34th year of Elizabeth, it appears that the Cromans were then held in mortgage by Maurice FitzThomas, Lord of Clonlish. In Jobson's Map of Limerick County (1587), Clenglish, or *Glenlis*, as the name is spelt, is shown as a wild wooded district, about five miles square, in the south-west corner of the county, on the borders of Cork and Kerry, containing the Castle of Gortnatobered (Gortnatibrad, now Springfield, in the barony of Glenquin). Clonlish, or *Claon-ghlais* (the “bending stream”), as the Four Masters call it, was the patrimony of the powerful sept of O'Cuilein (or Collins, as the name is now written) until they were driven out of it by their Anglo-Norman neighbours, the FitzGerald. The “Annals of Loch-Cé,” under A.D. 1266, record the killing of Mahon O'Cuilén (or Collins), king of the Claenghlais. After this date, the name of Collins does not occur in the Annals in connexion with Claenghlais; but it is still borne by many families in the surrounding district, both in Limerick and Kerry. A large number of the sept, however, seem to have gone into Carbury, in the south of the Co. Cork, where their descendants are at present numerous.¹

Ib. lines 11-13.—“*Killquane, Ballinkughty, Ballyhonedehy . . . Ballymacsha begg.*”

All in the barony of Coshlea, Co. Limerick, and in the parish of Kilquane. The names have undergone some alteration, however, but are easily recognised under their present forms, with the exception of the first, which has altogether disappeared as a townland name, but is preserved in that of the parish. Ballinkughty is now Ballyhough; Ballyhonedehy is now Ballyshanedehey; and Ballymacsha begg is seemingly now represented by Ballymacshaneboy. In 1641, the whole of the parish of Kilquane was in the possession of Miles Fitzharris, “Irish Papist,” who was dispossessed, his possessions being granted to Chidley Coote, Richard Grice, and William Mead.

Ib. line 13. “*Wrongfully deposed.*”

The Cotter MS., which gives the townland names more correctly, says: “Of all which his succeeding heire, *with what truth I know not*, is said to be most wrongfully dispossessed by Edmond, the late White Knight.”

Ib. lines 22-3.—“*The “famylyes of Garrynagronoge, Killmore, Killtounge, and Killbolane.”*”

These are all the names of townlands in the present barony of Orrery and Kilmore, but were formerly regarded as in the lordship of Kilmore, or the “Great Wood.” As to the history of Garrynagronoge, in the parish of Rathgogan, an Exchequer Inquisition, taken at Cork on the 12th of March, in the sixteenth year of James I., states that one Gibbon M^cThomas Gibbon died in 1610 siezed in his demesne as of fee of Garrynagrenoge and other lands; that he had a son and heir, John, who died in the month of May preceding the date of the Inquisition, leaving a son, Maurice. This Maurice was, no doubt, the “Maurice Gibbon” described in the “Book of Survey and Distribution,” as seized of the premises in 1641, who was dispossessed in favour of Thomas Bowerman, an officer in Lord Broghill's regiment, to whom Garrynagrenoge was granted under the Act of Settlement. (See the Inquisition printed in part 5 of this Series, p. 52).

The author, a few lines further on, states that, “hee of Killmore was commonlye by custom called Lord of Killmore, and he of Kilbolane was commonly called MacJohn, who was the predecessor of Ellen, the daughter of Edmond Gibbon, who . . . matched herself to a worthy noble Knight, Sir William Power.” Regarding the history of the

Among the most prominent representatives of this distinguished Irish sept at the present day are Mr. Barry Collins of Dublin, solicitor; and Mr. Robert C. Collins—sons of

the late respectable gentleman, Mr. Barry Collins, Registrar of the Court of Bankruptcy. In 1641, the lands of Clonlish were in the possession of Sir Edmond FitzGerald.

Kilmore Branch, Miss Hickson has collected almost all that is to be known, in her notes to the FitzGerald and Vesey Pedigree (part 5, p. 47, sq.). As to the Kilbolane family, it seems certain that they became extinct in the male line. From a curious document in the Public Record Office of Ireland, entitled "Proceeding of Commrs. at Dinglicoushe, Co. Kerry 1592," it appears that James, (fourteenth) Earl of Desmond, died 35 years previously, seized of Listryme, in the Co. Kerry; that long before the Earl had possession of it, David *na Toghie* was seized thereof. But the said David, having been accused of stealing certain hawks from O'Hinnownan (O'Newnan of Tullylease, barony of Duhallow, Co. Cork), forswore himself, and was fined in a certain sum of money, for which Listryme was taken in pledge by the Earl. After the death of David, his brother, Thomas *na Scartie*, challenged the Earl's right to the lands. And ultimately, William Power "of Kilbolane, Co. Cork," claimed the premises "in right of his wife Ellen," daughter and heir to Edmond Gibbon, brother and heir to Thomas *na Scartie*, brother and heir to David *na Toghie*, because David died without issue, Thomas died without issue, and Edmond without male issue.

It thus appears that long before the year 1558, when James, the fourteenth Earl of Desmond, died, the Kilbolane branch of the FitzGibbon family had property in the barony of Trughenacmy, in Kerry, for Listryme (Listrim) is between Tralee and Ardfert. And the document, of which the foregoing is a summary, affords strong evidence in support of the general accuracy of the preceding account of the White Knights. The writer of the Cotter MS. was uncertain from which of the seven sons of Maurice, fourth White Knight, descended the FitzGibbons of Garrynegrenoge, "which was the stock from whence sprung the family of Kilmore and Kilbolane, in the Co. Cork; which last was the inheritance of Ellen FitzGibbon, who was married to Sir William Power, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by whom she had issue, in advanced age (and past the common years of child-bearing), one only son, named John; a man of great parts, and who was the grandfather of Col. David Power of Coorheen, Co. Galway, now living, and who, as the lawful heir of the said Ellen, is at present possessed of the said estate, or of a very considerable part thereof."

The "Book of Survey and Distribution" represents David Power as having been the owner, in 1641, of the entire parish of Kilbolane (with the exception of Castle-Ishin), including Kilmore. The entire acreage was some 10,000 English acres, of which he only got back, under the Act of Settlement, some 1,000 acres, the remainder being granted to Lord Kingston and other land-grabbers. In an Exchequer Inquisition, taken at Kilmallock, 11th Sept., 26th Eliz., it is stated that Sir John of Desmond had held Kilmore from David *an Coraig*.

The Kilbolane FitzGibbons were nearly connected with the FitzGibbons of Ballyshonikin, Co. Limerick, as appears from a Chancery Decree, 8th May, 1624, which restored John FitzGibbon, son of Gerald, son of John, to the possession of the lands of Ballyshonikin and Rathphilip, in the barony of Coshlea, mortgaged to Walter Gould in 1598, by his father Gerald. The defendant was John Power, son of Sir William and Dame Ellen his wife, who claimed as tenant to Dame Ellen, whom he represents as "the true heir." In his Bill the complainant states that, at the time of his father's death (about 1618) he was "serving the state of Holland as a soldier." He further states that his father was seized of the premises "by divers descents from his ancestors."

Ib. line 42.—"*Ballymartyr*."

Now Castlemartyr, in the barony of Imokilly, Co. Cork, the seat of the Earl of Shannon. The strong castle, from which the name is derived, stood many a siege during the civil wars of Ireland.

Page 16, lines 7-8.—"*Old Castletown Magner's Rock*."

Oldcastletown is a townland in the parish of Kildorrery, barony of Condons and Clangibbon, Co. Cork, in which the ruins of the old castle are still remaining. But it is unlikely that it was called "Magner's Rock" before the erection of the castle there by William *Keagh* ("the blind") FitzGibbon (circa 1450), as the first of the Magners that appeared in Cork County was probably Robert Magner, who had a grant of lands in the sixteenth of James I., and who forfeited Magner's Castle (now Castlemagner, in the barony of Duhallow, Co. Cork), for complicity in the rebellion of 1641. Of this Robert, Smith, in his history of Cork (where he is called Richard), tells a curious story. "In the rebellion

of 1641," he says, "this Castle belonged to Richard (*rectè* Robert) Magner, agent for the Irish families of Orrery and Kilmore. When Cromwell was at Clonmel, he went to pay his court to him; but being a very troublesome person, and one who had been very active in rebellion, Cromwell sent him with a letter to Col. Phaire, then Governor of Cork, in which was an order to execute the bearer. Magner, who suspected foul play, had scarce left Clonmel, when he opened the letter, read the contents, and sealing it up, instead of proceeding towards Cork, turned off to Mallow, and delivered it to the officer who commanded there, telling him that Cromwell ordered him to carry it to Col. Phaire. This officer had often preyed upon Magner's lands, for which he was resolved to be revenged. The officer, suspecting no deceit, went with the letter, which greatly amazed the Governor of Cork, who knew him to be an honest man, and immediately sent an express to Cromwell for further directions. Cromwell, being extremely chagrined to be so served, sent orders to let the officer have his liberty, and to apprehend Magner, who took care to get out of his reach." ("History of Cork," vol. i., p. 296). Magner's possessions were forfeited, of course, and granted to Roger Bretridge.

Ib. line 12.—"*Daughter of Barrymore.*"

The writer of the Cotter MS. calls her "Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Barrymore." Lodge says that she was "daughter of John, Viscount Buttevant," which is more likely to be correct, as the title of "Barrymore" was not created until the time of Queen Elizabeth. The account given in the Cotter MS. of the manner in which the marriage of Maurice with the Countess of Desmond was brought about is substantially the same as that above given, the author, indeed, confessing that his relation is "according to the MSS. Memoirs of the family of the White Knight," which is the tract above printed.

Ib. line 15.—"*Her Castle in Conelagh.*"

The Cotter MS. says "Newcastle in Conillow." The division of Connello in which Newcastle is situated has been formed into the barony of Glenquin. Newcastle, which is said to have been so called from a castle built there by the Knights Templars in 1184, was formerly a place of great strength. On the death of the great Earl of Desmond, in 1583, Newcastle was granted to Sir William Courtenay, one of the "Undertakers."

Page 17, line 1.—"*Ordayned by his last will.*"

There is no trace of this will, if it was ever made. The Cotter MS. says that John's stepmother, the Countess of Desmond, based her son's claim to the title and estates of the White Knight "upon pretence that pursuant to a marge settlement with his (John's) father, her late husband, the White Knight's estate was to devolve upon Gibbon, her son, and not upon him." The account in this MS., although differing but slightly from the preceding relation, is still worth reproducing. It is as follows:—

"John, son of Maurice, by the daughter of O'Sulevan Bear, as the eldest son of his father, sought to possess himself of his inheritance as rightful heir, but was opposed by the Countess, his stepmother, upon pretence that pursuant to a marge settlement with his father, her late husband, the White Knight's estate was to devolve upon Gibbon, her son, and not upon him, and in this was so well supported by the son which she had by Thomas of Drogheda, her first husband, and who was then Earl of Desmond, that John was quite thrown out, so that without any certainty of maintenance he was compelled to wander about like a vagabond. Nay, such was the distress he was driven to, that the tenants who occupied his patrimony were strictly charged by the Earl of Desmond to give him no manner of entertainment; which, at his and the entreaty of the Lord Barry, who was the brother of this Countess, and of others the nobility in their interest had such effect that he was almost famished, and had nothing wheron to subsist but what he could procure by fishing and fowling, and such like diversions, in which he was usually accompanied by three or four able-bodied young fellows of his kindred or fosterers, who, in compassion of the miserable condition he was in, would by no means quit him. Grown weary of this manner of living he at length resolved to go and make his supplication to his brother, then living at Mitchelstown, and, putting on a bold face, applied to him for a livelihood in his native country, or otherwise to give him somewhat to enable him to go and try his fortune

in parts beyond the seas ; and, tho' his entreaties were made in the most lowly manner to that purpose, yet was not the brother's good nature moved in the least thereat to grant him a supply ; on the contrary, he behaved in such an outrageous manner as to command him out of his sight immediately, and said he ought to be hanged. John was so greatly provoked at this ill treatment that he could not forbear making some bitter replies, which soe exasperated the other, that he made as if he would lay violent hands upon him. John thereon made off, as if he would avoyd strokes, and making all the haste he could, was pursued by Gibbon to a considerable distance from his house, which the young men seeing, who as before usually kept company, they all ran to his rescue, when, finding Gibbon, they put a rope about his neck, and dragged him therewith to an ashe, then growing in an ashe rowe on the south side of the town, was by John asked what his brother Gibbon would doe by him, were he in the power of his brother, as the brother was in his. To which Gibbon answered, that in truth if he were he should never afterwards be able to give him any trouble. Hereupon John, seeing that the other would still persist in ill nature, caused him to be immediately hanged, telling him such measure as he would give, such should he have and ought to receive. And having thus suddainly put his brother to death he gloried in the fact, and fearless of punishment, took horse and rode off immediately to the town of Youghall, where, meeting the Earl of Desmond, and making his complement to him, the Earl asked him for news, to which John replied he had no other to tell but this, says he, that I have this morning caused Gibbon, that ill-natured brother of yours, to be hanged. At which the Earl began to laugh, and, thinking the words were spoken in jest, said if you did soe, sure Jack you knew he was as much your own brother as mine ; why then says the other, by G—d it is true ; and, without holding a longer conference with the Earl, remounted his horse and went off to Dublin, and there surrendered himself to the Earl of Kildare, then Lord Justice, and laying his grievances before him from the beginning to the end, the matter was soe well managed in his favour, that John was acquitted of the murder of his brother and of all other indictments relating to that fact. And after all (as the author of the manuscript memoirs of this house says) he was marryed to the Lady Elleanor FitzGerald, daughter of that Earl, and that he was by him alsoe knighted. By this lady John had two sons, John and Thomas, and alsoe one daughter. Of Thomas, the younger son, are descended the FitzGibbons of Ballynlandry."

Ib. line 18.—“ Mitchellstown.”

The date of the erection of a castle by one of the White Knights at Mitchelstown is not now known. But it must have been some time in the fifteenth century. The castle, which was a square structure, was evidently a very strong one, for it stood many sieges ; but in the civil wars of 1641-9, it was ruined and dismantled. Soon after this period, an imposing structure was built by the then Lord Kingston, on the site of the old castle, part of which was utilized in the construction of the new building. But when erecting the present splendid edifice, in 1823, the third Earl of Kingston ruthlessly demolished every trace as well of the White Knight's Castle, as of the more modern mansion erected on its site. He would also probably have destroyed, if he could, all recollection of the White Knights themselves, from whom, through the marriage of his ancestor with the niece of the last White Knight, he had derived an enormous property. But recollections of the White Knights (generally disagreeable recollections) live still in the neighbourhood of Mitchelstown. It is probable that the Irish population of the district regard the old White Knights as capable of the same degree of turpitude of which Edmond Fitz-John Oge (ob. 1608) was guilty, when he surrendered to the hands of his enemies, for a bribe of £1,000, his friend and kinsman, the Sagan Earl of Desmond.

When the first Lord Kingston acquired the estates of the White Knight, by his marriage with Katherine Fenton, niece and heiress of Maurice Oge FitzGibbon, the last White Knight, he must also have come into possession of a mass of family muniments which are not now forthcoming. Local tradition ascribes their disappearance, not to accident, but to design. Caroline, daughter of Richard FitzGerald, of Mount Ophaly, Co. Kildare, by Margaret, only daughter of the fourth and last Lord Kingston, married, in 1769, to unite the estates, as is said, her distant cousin, Robert Viscount Kingsborough, afterwards second Earl of Kingston. The local tradition one hundred years ago, as related by Mr. O'Brien of Mitchelstown, from the MS. of his grandfather, written eighty years since, accounts in this wise for the disappearance of the family records of the White Knights.

“A dispute occurred between Caroline FitzGerald and her husband, Lord Kingsborough, in consequence of his destroying Kilcloughan graveyard (an old graveyard,

fomerly existing in that portion of Mitchel-town demesne, called the 'New Orchard,' but now entirely levelled and obliterated, in which her ancestors were buried. Lord Kingsborough buried the most costly monuments (muniments?) and records of the White Knights and Kingston family *nine feet* under the surface; and since then, the place has been called the 'New Orchard,' leaving no trace of the ruins of the old church or burial ground." The records seem to have disappeared; and if disposed of in the way here described, a search for them now would probably prove of little avail.

Ib. line 41 — "*Rydes to Youghal to the Earle of Desmond.*"

The narrative leaves us in doubt as to which of the Earls of Desmond is here meant, as John FitzGibbon's stepmother, the Countess of Desmond, had four sons by Thomas, the eighth Earl, each of whom succeeded to the title. But as the transaction above referred to could not well have taken place before his stepbrother, Gibbon, was of age, which would be about 1487-8, the Earl meant was probably Maurice, the tenth Earl, who succeeded in December, 1487, and lived to 1520.

Ib. lines 48-9. — "*Arrived at Dublin with the Earle of Kildare (who was then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.)*"

This must have been Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, who succeeded to the title in 1477, and died in 1513, having filled the office of Lord Deputy several times during that period. The occasion on which the alleged visit was made, if made at all, was probably during his tenure of office in 1504: a date which would fairly agree with the order of events in the foregoing narrative, as far as they can be connected with dates.

Page 18, line 7. — "*Ellinor, daughter to the Earle of Kildare.*"

There seems no valid authority for this statement, which is also made by the writer of the Cotter MS. There were only two ladies named Ellinor, daughters of Earls of Kildare, contemporary with the John FitzGibbon above referred to, namely, Ellinor, daughter of Thomas, the seventh Earl of Kildare, and her niece, Ellinor, daughter of Gerald, the eighth Earl. But the first-named lady Ellinor was married to Henry M'Owen O'Neill, and died, as his wife, in the year 1497 ("*Annals Four Mast.*"); and the second lady Ellinor, daughter of Gerald, the eighth Earl, the lady evidently meant in the foregoing statement, was married first to Donell McCarthy Reagh, Chief of Muskerry (ob. 1531), and secondly, in 1537, to Calvagh O'Donnell, Chief of Tirconnell, who died in 1566. It seems very unlikely, therefore, that John could have been the husband of either of these ladies.

Ib. line 8. — "*And one daughter.*"

This must have been "Ellen, the White Knight's doctyr, wife unto John FitzGerot (of Dromana), son of 'Great Garrett' of the Decies," referred to in the following depositions, preserved in the Archives of Lismore Castle.

"In the name of God, Amen, in the 36th year of our Sovereign Lord, King Henry the eight, and in the xxvii day of June, in presence of the Reverend Father in God, Nicholas Bishop of Lismore and Waterford, and of me Nicholas Killoghan, notary. Teyg m'Rory, gentleman, in the name and behalf of Sir Garret FitzJohn and his son Maurice [] the article following. The article is that the Countie of Deasses was ne is accustomed to beare any gallowglasses ne buonybegg to any of the Erls of Desmond, and to prove the south and truth of this article aforesaid, the forenamed Teyg M'Rory presented before us these records following: Dave Curry of Ballycurryne, of the age of ^{vxx} yerres, sworn on the Holy Evangelist, deposeth that Gret Geret and his son John father to this Gerald now being, ne their countries were never charged with gallowglasses ne buonybegg to any the Erls of Desmon, until such time as *Ellen the White Knights doctyr wife unto the said John FitzGerot* was taken and imprisoned by James Erle of Desmond, and for the treatyse of her redemption the contre graunted to beare the said gallowglasses for a season, the aforesaid Geralt then beyng present in the Poors' countrie; and when he was at large he withstode and repugned against the levying of the said gallowglasses as he doth yet unto this daye, this he deposeth neither for lowe made dred ne hath.

"William McDawe of Ballynphoyll of the age of v^{xx} yeres and above, likewise sworn and examined, deposed accordng to the foresaid David, and saith further that when Geralt was at large he suffered no galloglasses neither their attornies to have any shyfte or meate in that countrie. So that when the said James Erle cime to be avenged thereof the aforesaid Geralt with the assistance of the Erle of Ormond, Cormok Oge, Thomas of Desmon and divers others, beseiged Dongarvan, toke and imprisoned the captaynes of the Earls galloglasses, taking the harnes and wepinns of more than fortie of them; at the which beseiging the said Earl was drevin to take the see to Loughwarde (i.e. towards Youghal), and sum of his gentilmnen willing to steale away were taken, of which Maurice of Desmond that now is was one, this he deposeth, &c.

"William O'Morihe of the age of nye iii^{xx} yeres sworn, deposeth agree.ng with the aforesaid William McDawe, and further saith that his father and great father sergeants to the Erles of Desmond in his lyvelod [] of contrie tolde him that they never saw any galloglasses of the Erles syft or received in this contrie.

"William M^cMorishe of the Grange of the age nye iii^{xx} years, likewise sworne, deposeth that he knewe and remembered the tyme of the Erles of Desmon Maurice, James, Thomas and John, and during their dayes he never sawe galloglasses shyfte from any Erle unto this contrie except only by James is tyme when the said John FizGerod's wyfe was taking by him and then exacted the said galloglasses to his rebuke and theirs, in which exaction repugnance was made to him by the foresaid Geralt when he was at large, and the deponent agreeth with the foresaid William McDawe in all other things.

And for verefyng of the premises the aforementioned Bishop have put hereunto his signet and the above named Notary his sign manual with the superscription of his name the yere and day forenamed.

Ib. line 9.—"The Family of Ballylondry."

This family must have died out in the male line, as in the year 1641, according to the "Book of Survey and Distribution" for the Co. Limerick, the lands of Ballinlondry (or Ballylanders) were in the occupation of Miles Magrath of Kilmaly, and Nicholas Haly, the latter of whom appears to have acquired his interest in the estate by marriage with the heiress of the Ballylander's family, or by conveyance from Maurice, the grandson of Edmond the White Knight who died 23rd April, 1608, and who was found (by Inquisition taken 23rd May, 1608,) to have been seized of Ballinlondry at the time of his death. Under the Act of Settlement, the lands were granted to William and John Reeves.

Ballinlondry (*Baile-in-Londrig*, "Landers-town," or "Loundres-town") seems to have derived its name from the Anglo-Norman family of De Loundres, De Laundres, or Landers (as the name is now written), several members of which held lands in Kerry, Limerick, Tipperary, and Cork. The name of the parish of Kilgarrylander, Co. Kerry, is written Garrinlondry (*Garradh-in-Londrig*, "Landers' garden"), in the "Book of Survey and Distribution" for Kerry.

Ib. line 21.—"The Countesse and her son." (See note to line 1, p. 17).

The Cotter MS. is not as correct as usual in its reference to the White Knight, John, whose unkindness is above related. "John, last mentioned," it says, "succeeded his father and grandfather, and was possessed of all the inheritance left by them. He proved very ill-natured to his uncles, so that, like John, his great grandfather, and the Countess of Desmond his mother, as before mentioned, he refused to give them either portion or maintenance, but would leave them to the wide world, and to shift for themselves, for he gave special charge to all his friends, tenants, and followers, not to give any of them a night's lodging, upon pain of his great displeasure, &c." But "John, his [alleged] great grandfather," was not the son of the Countess of Desmond (widow of Thomas, the eighth Earl), but her stepson; and it was her son, Gibbon, who is stated to have refused to give his half-brother, the right heir to the White Knight's estates, "any kind of maintenance." Vid. *supra*, p. 17.

Ib. line 39.—"Theyre cozen David Gibbon's house of Ballylondry."

The Cotter MS. calls David their kinsman. He was in all probability the son of

Thomas, second son of Sir John, the White Knight, mentioned (p. 606, line 7) as having had to wife Ellinor, daughter of the Earl of Kildare, and therefore uncle to the three brothers, John, Thomas, and Gibbon, who are above represented as at issue with their nephew, the young White Knight, John, and consequently grand-uncle to the latter. As before observed (note to line 9, p. 18), the family of Ballylondry seems to have become extinct in the male line.

Page 19, line 2.—“*And mett these gentlemen at Killilong on the way.*”

The Cotter MS. writes the name “Kilclony,” which is probably the more correct form. Kilclony is in the parish of Templemolaga, barony of Condons and Clangibbon, Co. Cork, on the way from Ballylondry in the parish of Coshlea, Co. Limerick, to Old Castletown in the parish of Kildorrery, Co. Cork.

Ib. line 21.—“*Out of Connaught.*”

This should be “out of Coonagh,” in the Co. Limerick. (See next note.)

Page 20, line 12.—“*The Daughter of MacDegen of Connagh.*”

The Cotter MS. more correctly says “of M'Brien of Quonagh,” or Coonagh, a barony in the Co. Limerick. The family of O'Brien of Coonagh was a distinguished branch of the O'Brien stock, descended from Donogh, the youngest son of Brian Borumha, monarch of Ireland (slain at Clontarf, A.D. 1014). Dr. O'Donovan says “the chief of the sept of the O'Briens seated in this territory (*Ui-Cuanagh*, or Coonagh) took the name of MacBrien Cuanagh; and the chief of another sept of the same family, seated in the Glen of Aharlagh, at the foot of the Galty mountains, in the county of Tipperary, took the name of MacBrien Aharlagh; while a third branch, seated in the territory of Ara, in the north of the Co. Tipperary, took the appellation of Mac-I-Brien-Ara.” (“Four Mast.,” A.D. 1381, note b). The ruins of the splendid mansion of MacBrien of Coonagh are still to be seen in the townland and parish of Castletown, in the barony of Coonagh.

Ib. line 14.—“*Slaine at Knockanemoughilly, near Camgienny.*”

The writer of the Cotter MS. states that Knockanemoughilly was near Kaherdrinny, Co. Cork; and he was certainly correct. The place is now known as Knockanabohilly (“the Boys' hill”), in the parish of Kilerumper, barony of Condons and Clangibbon, to the south-east of Cahirdrinny in the adjoining parish of Glanworth. The Cotter MS. says:—

“John FitzMaurice, thus unhappily slain by his uncle, was first married to the daughter of M'Brien of Quonagh, and by her had no issue; but after her decease had to his second wife Penelope Ryan, daughter of the Lord of Owuheimulryan, by whom he had issue one son, named Garrett, who was at Knockanabohilly slain, near Cahirdrinny, in the Co. Cork (and that in a conflict with one Captain Harvey), under the command of John, son of Edmond, the late White Knight, as has been taken notice of already in the body of these memoirs.”

The Garrett here referred to is the *Garrett MacShane*, mentioned in the account of this battle given in “*Pacata Hibernia*,” (ed. 1810, vol. i., p. 134), as having been slain in the encounter with Captain Roger Harvey, in Aug. 1600, and was the legitimate heir to the title and estates of the White Knight, usurped by John, the father of Edmond, the White Knight. John, son of Edmond, the leader in the fight, must have died soon after, as he pre-deceased his father (who died in 1608), without issue.

Ib. line 18.—“*At last John succeeded.*”

The writer of the Cotter MS. observes that John Oge, the White Knight, entered into the enjoyment of all the family estates, “some lands in Connillow excepted.” These were probably the lands alienated by his predecessor [father?], John, to James 15th Earl of Desmond, as appears by an Exchequer Inquisition taken at Kilmallock, 4th March, 34th Elizabeth. The inquisition does not give the date of the alienation; but this is supplied in an entry in one of the Carew MSS., which is as follows:—

"In 6 Edward VI., John FitzGibbon, the White Knight, and his kinsmen, granted to James, Earl of Desmond, all their lands in O'Gonill." Another entry reads, "In 4 Mary, John Oge FitzGibbon, and his sons David, Gilbert, and Thomas, released to said James all their lands in Conologhe, viz,—the Manors of Meane and Ballyline, the Short Castle at Askeaton, &c. &c. He also released all his right unto Ballinecurtye." (Carew "*Calendar of State Papers*," vol. 5, p. 398.)

The writer of the Cotter MS. thus speaks of John's character generally :—

"John, who slew his nephew as last-mentioned, having reconciled himself in process of time to the Earl of Desmond, and acquired his esteem, was at length, by his interest, acquitted of that charge against him of killing his nephew, and after all succeeded him as the next relation; and, as White Knight, was also admitted into the possession and quiet enjoyment of the estate of that family, some lands in Connillow excepted. He married the daughter of Patrick Condon, commonly called the lord of Condons, by whom he had issue Maurice, Edmund, and Ellen; he was during his whole life deemed to be a man of a very turbulent spirit, for he was every day at enmity with his neighbours: his life was a scene of disturbance and trouble; and he was a man of such a preposterous manner of thinking, that he behaved like a man who would bid defiance to the whole world, and as if he were resolved to run opposite to all mankind, yet notwithstanding he, after his reconciliation, bore a great hand with the house of Desmond in the Irish confederacy against Queen Elizabeth, but whether or no he entered into that affair out of gratitude to the Earl for the favours he did him, is hard to judge; but true it is he was so much addicted to contention and disturbance, it is not to be doubted but (to gratify his ambition and satisfy his appetite for revenge) he wd embrace all opportunities suitable to his resentments. He seemed, indeed, to be fond of sustaining the Romish Religion, for when in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, the clergy of that church were disturbed and persecuted, he gave sanction to many of them, but particularly to the Dominican friars, of whom those of the highest distinction amongst them came from all parts of the kingdom to him for his protection. Sometimes he would make his submission to the Queen, and be received into favour and then again would relapse. Yet upon a time when he was seemingly in peace with Her Matie he was commanded to be and appear in Dublin before the Lords Justices and Council, for divers misdemeanours there layd to his charge, and particularly for that he harboured his kinsman, one Maurice FitzGibbon, Romish Archbishop of Cashell, who at that time stood outlawed for that he, in opposition to Her Matie, with a skiane slew one [], who was by her appointed and preferred to that see as Protestant Bishopp thereof; upon the which he immediately took his kinsman the Bishopp into custody, and with a guard of 150 stout, able, and resolute men well armed, he set off for Dublin, and coming near that city was met by a party deputed by the Government to receive the prisoner, upon hearing that he was in custody and upon the road; who accordingly demanded him. To this the White Knight made answer that he came so far in obedience to the demands of the Governmt, and that he wd not quit his prisoner before he surrendered him into their hands under his own guard; of this notice was immediately dispatched to the Lord Justice, who thereupon desired that the Knight should be informed that it was not requisite to bring such a number of men as he had with him to town, but if he would deliver the prisoner to the guard sent to receive him, and accompany them himself with as many servants onely as wd be necessary to attend his own person, he wd by so doing render service very acceptable to Her Matie." But the Knight returned home in dudgeon, or perhaps fearing some act of treachery, "and within the space of a month after he returned departed this life."

Ib. line 19.—"The noble Patrick Condon."

This was probably the Patrick Condon of Cloghleigh, who had a letter of Council for pardon and restoration to his lands in 1590, having been indicted and attainted at the suit of his mortal enemy, Lord Roche. ("Pat. Roll," 33rd Eliz.) He was dead in 1595, as appears from the "Pat. Roll" for that year. The Condons were generally in close alliance with their neighbours the White Knights, although both parties sometimes harried each others lands. By Inquisition taken at Mallow, 24th April, 3rd Jas. I., it was found that certain rents and duties were payable by the White Knights, Edmond and John Oge his father, to MacMaoge Condon (the husband of John Oge's sister?) out of the eight plowlands of Kiltimabins, in the barony of Condons and Clongibbon. But Condon's possessions, thus for a time restored, were subsequently granted by the Crown (Patent, 33 Eliz.) to Arthur Hyde, one of the Undertakers. David Condon, the son and heir of Patrick,

however, recovered the estate from the son of Hyde, in 1611; but it was all forfeited in 1641, and the Condons were all reduced to poverty. The family has become nearly extinguished in the male line, and the immense estate granted to, and recovered from Arthur Hyde, some 6,000 acres, is now subdivided among several proprietors.

Ib. lines 22-3.—“*That family of Dwyre that now is.*”

The Cotter MS. says “the succeeding O'Dwyers of Kilnemanagh.” The head of the O'Dwyers of Kilnemanagh (Co. Tipperary) at the date of the writing of the foregoing relation, was Philip O'Dwyer of Dundrum, who forfeited both life and lands in the rebellion of 1641. A large part of his property was granted by Patent, in 1666, to Robert Maude, ancestor of the present Lord Hawarden. Local tradition states that Maude, who was an officer in Cromwell's army, was Philip O'Dwyer's executioner; and being of a kind-hearted disposition, felt such pity for the daughter of his victim, that he resolved, as far as he could, to console her for the loss of her father by offering to become her husband, which offer the lady accepted. The subsequent grant to her husband of such a large part of her father's estate as he received (about 1,300 Irish acres) was perhaps somewhat in the nature of restitution to Philip O'Dwyer's family.

The O'Dwyer above referred to is probably the same person alluded to in the following letter from John Butler of Ardmayle, to the Lord Deputy Sentleger, dated at Moyale (Mallow) 1st March, 1548 :—

“Ryght hon'able lorde my dutie p'misid pleasid the same to be atv'tesid that where as yor lorship haw unther yor lorship & hon'able consailes hands deliv'id me a comandmend to be derectid to the White Knyght, that he shuld apere be fore yor hon'able conysshions at Limbrike, which haw send for him at cev'all times gywen no respect nor wold cum before them at anny time to make answer to swche things that I had to be layd to his charge for keping of my wyfe's goods acording yor lorship is comandmend doth apere; but contrary to all goode orther of Godd's lawes as to the kings maieties lawes dothe kepe hir and my goods all soo and also Odoyre and his wyffe haw now of late agreed to send a gode horse and iii^{xx} kine to the said Knyght for the mentenyge of him agenst my right; humbly desiring yor hon'able lorship to send to Mr. Powell that he may put him to sum orther agreeable to the law or to take stresse upon him for his wrongfull detaynig, and to enfor'm Odoyre which is yor lorshipes pison' to avoyde his yll demen' therein and this for the low of God and in the ryght way of justes. From Moyall the first day of March.

Yo'r lorshipes dayly orator and c'vand,

John Buttler, gent., of Ardmaile.”

(“State Papers,” Ireland, Edw. VI., vol. i., No. 12).

Ib. lines 23-4.—“*Married Ellean Butler, daughter to the Lord of Cahir.*”

This must have been Thomas, created the first Baron of Cahir in 1543, who died in 1557. Sir Bernard Burke states (“Extinct Peerages,” p. 96) that he had two daughters, Joan and Eleanor, the latter of whom was “married, first to Sir John FitzGerald, Knt., brother to the Earl of Desmond, and secondly to Sir John Oge, Knt.” For “Sir John Oge, Knt.,” we should probably read “Maurice, son of Sir John Oge White Knt.” See note on line 26.

Ib., line 25.—“*Sir John FitzGerald, Lord of the Deases.*”

The pedigree of the “FitzGerald of Dromany, in ye county of Waterford, commonly called Lords of the Decies,” in the MS. of Mr. Thomas Russell, described in the Journal, 3rd series, p. 396, thus refers to this marriage, and the issue thereof :—

“Sr John FitzGerald, Knt, son to Garrett, the 3rd son of Sr Gerald Fz. John, Fz. Garrett of Desmond, by Elleanor Butler daughter of John Butler of Dereliskane in the county of Kilkenny, Esqr., who was his married wife, after the death of his s^d cosen german, Garrett Fz. James, and as next heyre to him, entered into the estate of the Decies, then hardly worth the name of an estate; not then yielding (as it is generally reported) sixty pounds per an., by reason of the destruction made thereof voluntarily or carelessly by his said cosen Garrett Fz. James. Sr John his father Garrett dyed before he came to be possessed of the sd. estate of the Decies, who left issue only this Sr John and one daughter named Margaret, wife to Thomas FitzGerald of Knockmoane in the county of Waterford.

"The sd. Sr John before he came to the estate was married to *Ellen Fz. Maurice Fz. Gerald* daughter to Maurice Fz. John, the Whyte Knight, who being a careful, industrious, and provident woeman, treasured up much riches, by which the sd. estate was againe recovered, and in theyre daye brought to about 1500^{ld} yearly rent.

"This Sir John is described by persons yet living who have seene him, to have bin a little brown man with one eye only. Hee wholly applied himselfe to the recovery of his Ancestor's estate by due prosecution of the law—and his wife applied herselfe to the getting of mony to inable him soe to doe, and to marry of his daughters, of which sexe he had eight; all whom in his lyfe tyme were worthily bestowed in marriage as followeth, &c. &c.

"Elleanor Fz. Maurice survived her husband, Sr John. Hee dyed at Dromanny May 24, 18 Jacob. An^o. 1620, and was buried in Youghill Church, &c. &c.

"Elleanor FitzMaurice the Relict of Sr John then removed to Templeicheall Castle, where she continued to the tyme of her death, and in the absense of her grandchild Garrett Fz. Gerald, then in England, these riches being in the Castle wth her, were all embezeled and conveyed away.

"After his death Garrett Fz. Gerald, son and heyre to ye sd. John Oge FitzGerald, being then a minor, and holding his estate in capite, by his guardian Sir Edward Villiards Knt., Lord President of Munster (elder brother by a former venture to the then George Duke of Buckingham) entered into his estate as tenant in taile. This guardian intrusted one Captaine Morgan with the Castle of Dromanny and the stewardship of the estate, and sent over the sd. minor Garrett for education into England, where he was bredd up till about the year 1630, in the Protestant religion, which he ever after adheared to, being the first heyre of this estate that became a Protestant. Sr Edward Villiards dyed and was buried in Youghill Church, after which his lady and relict sold the wardship by contract with the old lady Ellen FitzMaurice, of her grandchild Garrett, to herselfe, on which the sd. minor Garrett returned out of England, but before he gott into Ireland his sayd grandmother dyed in the Castle of Templemichaell.

"She is described to bee a fatt big woeman, goeing in a hatt and gold hatband, a silke gowne and mantle, with a fringe, her hayre bound up in a golden cewle, &c.

"Upon payment of 1,200^{ld} for the sd. wardship and Garrett's returne out of England, he married the Lady Mabelle Digby daughter to Sir Robert Digby of Coleshill hall in Warwickshire, in England, Knt., &c. &c."

The "Communia Roll" for 1618 contains some curious particulars regarding the ancestry of Sir John FitzGerald, the husband of Ellen, the daughter of Maurice, son of John Oge FitzGibbon, White Knight. Sir John FitzGerald having been sued by the Crown for arrears of rent of certain lands in the County of Waterford, answers that Sir Gerald FitzGerald of Dromany (second son of James, 7th Earl of Desmond) died seized of the lands in question on August 16th, 1488; after whose death the possessions descended to his son and heir, John FitzGerald, who died at Dromany on December 18th, 1524, when his son and heir Gerald entered into possession of the premises. This Gerald died at Templemichael, Feb. 25th, 1553, and was succeeded by his son and heir Maurice [first] Viscount Decies. Maurice died at Dromany without lawful issue, 31st December, 1571, and was succeeded in the ownership of the lands by his brother and heir Sir James FitzGerald. Sir James died at Dungarvan, December 28th, 1580, and was succeeded by his son and heir Garrett, who died at Templemichael in October, 1598, without issue, when the possessions reverted to his cousin and heir Sir John FitzGerald, the son of his uncle Garrett, and husband of Ellen FitzGibbon, daughter of Maurice FitzJohn Oge (White Knight).

Id. line 26.—"*Maurice . . . was slain at Clogher neare Lixnaw.*"

Clogher, in the parish of Kiltomy, barony of Clanmaurice, Co. Kerry. The "Four Masters" give, under the year 1568, a very animated description of the battle in which Maurice was slain, whom they merely designate as *Mac an ridire finn*, "the son of the White Knight." They make no mention of the obstacles above stated to have been placed in the ford by Fitzmaurice's allies, the O'Flahertys and O'Mallies, but describe the battle as having been valiantly fought on both sides, and ending in the disastrous rout of the Geraldine forces, notwithstanding their numerical superiority. The Cotter MS. has the following remarks on the subject:—

"Garret, Earl of Desmond, who was taken and beheaded by Morryarty his fosterer, having a falling out with the Lord of Kerry, commanded a party of his to make depredations upon his estate, who being apprized of the design, caused bodies of Learys [*recte* O'Flahertys?] and O'Malleys to make head against them, hired a considerable number, and making up all the forces he could, marched directly to oppose his enemies, and approaching a foard which he judged they must pass of necessity before he could cross hands with them, he there halted, and at night ordered [harrows] and pieces of timber to be thrown into that foard so as to be concealed under water; this had such effect, that the people of the Earl, not suspecting such a stratagem, and eager to fall upon the Kerry people, did very early in the morning plunge precipitately into the foard, and by reason of the stumbling blocks layd in their way gave the adverse party an opportunity of making great slaughter. In this conflict it was the misfortune of this Maurice to be the first that entered the foard, where, having a fall from his horse, he was slain by one of the Lord Kerry's men who ran him thro the body with a spear.

"This Maurice was married to Ellen Butler, daughter of a Lord Caher by whom he had issue one dau^r named Ellen also who was afterwards mar^d to John fz. Garret fz. Gerald called the Lord of Deases."

Ib. lines 35-6.—"*And with them brought a number of harrowes, and layed them in the foard all along.*"

This stratagem recalls Caesar's account of the spikes, or stakes, placed by Cassibellanus in the Thames: "*ripa autem erat acutis sudibus præfixis munita, ejusdemque generis sub aqua defixæ sudes flumine tegebantur.*" (*De Bello Gall.*, v. xviii.) These spikes are in the Irish version of Nennius called *beara iaraind* ("iron spikes"), and *grana catha* ("grains of battle"). See Todd's "*Irish Nennius*," p. 60, note. In the Latin text of "*Nennius*" (Stephenson's ed.) the obstacles are called *sudes ferreas et semen bellicosum*, "*Et ibi inierunt bellum, et multi ceciderunt de equis et militibus suis, quia supradictus proconsul posuerat sudes ferreas et semen bellicosum, id est Cetilou, in Vada fluminis, quod discrimen magnum fuit militibus Romanorum, et ars invisibilis.*"

The Irish term *grana catha* is, as Dr. Todd observes (*loc. cit.*), merely a translation of the Latin *semen bellicosum*, the Irish translator regarding *semen* as signifying "grain." The use of "caltrops" would therefore seem to have been anciently practised by the British and Irish.

Page 21, lines 8-9.—"*One Maurice FitzGibben, Archbishop of Cashel, his own kingsman.*"

Dr Maurice FitzGibbon, or Maurice Reagh, as he was called, was nearly connected by family with John Oge, the White Knight; but the exact degree of relationship is not disclosed in any of the documents hitherto brought to light. "He was appointed Archbishop of Cashel in consistory of the 4th June, 1561, and was one of those who laboured most strenuously to unite the Irish Chieftains against Queen Elizabeth. In 1569, he was appointed Representative of the Southern Confederates to the Court of Spain and the Vatican; and when setting out on this mission, in February, 1569, was escorted from Cashel to the sea-coast with solemn pomp by James FitzMaurice and the other leaders of the confederates. He endeavoured to return to Ireland in June, 1572; but, landing in Scotland, he was recognized and thrown into prison. He soon after effected his escape to Spain, and died at Oporto in 1578."¹

There is hardly any degree of enormity with which he was not charged by his enemies in Ireland. Ware thus refers to him: "James MacCaghwell was promoted by Queen Elizabeth to the Archbishopric of Cashel, by Letters Patent, dated 2nd Oct., 1567. . . . A little after this (says Hooker) he was wounded with a skene by Maurice Gibbon, by some called Maurice Reagh (whom the Pope had just before made titular Archbishop of Cashel),

¹ "*Spicilegium Ossoriense.*" By Rt. Rev. Dr. Moran, Bishop of Ossory, First Series. Dublin, 1874, p. 59. Dr. Moran prints, for the first time, some important statements presented by Archbishop FitzGibbon to the King of Spain,

and the Pope, one of which, submitted to the King of Spain (16 Dec., 1570), contains a tremendous indictment against Thomas Stukeley, for misconduct of all sorts.

because he would not give up the administration of the province to him. Maurice, after this attempt, made his escape into Spain, and died in the city of Oporto about the year 1578." ("Works," by Harris, vol. i., p. 483.) But the selfish and cowardly Protestant Archbishop of Armagh actually accused Maurice Reagh of abducting his rival, as appears from his letter to Cecil, of 12th Nov., 1568. ("State Papers," Ireland, Q. Eliz., vol. 26).

T. Lancaster Archbishop of Armagh to Cecill.

"Great disquietnes is in Mounster by McCarty More otherwyse called the Earle of Clancarre.

Muche truble more wold in sew ware it not that S^r Waram Saint leger and Mr. Grendfeld kepe [] at Corke, whare they take swche order that the peace is kept amongst the noblyte as the Lord Roche, the Viscount Barre, the Lord Coursay and others. For Connowght it semethe it is qwieat for my Lord of Clanrecard is here w^t my lord and shewethe hymselfe a good subiecte; many complaynts ther is of the poore people for wrongs done unto them, w^c my lord take the great care to redres. Also one Morish Rioghe McCibbon (who came from the Pope) hathe taken the Archebishope of Casshell traytorously ow^t of his owne howse, and cared into Spayne as some say, and he intends to supplie his place at Casshell. For my part I durst not go to Armagh for feare of the lyke, yeat notw^tstanding sumwhat is done towards the church, for ther is a roffe cut for the chansell w^t shingells and all that apertayneth but as yet not browght home. And all is by the meanes of that wycked man Tyrlo Lenocho, and his folloyers; yet now that my good L. is come unto us I trust in God in the begynning of this next yere things shal be browght to passe and take place to the glory of God, the honor of the prince and the profet of the country."

Bishop FitzGibbon's movements seem to have been well watched by the Government as the following extracts from the State Papers show.

Sir Warhame Sentleger to Lord Deputy Sydney. 14 Feb., 1569.

"Myne humble duetie don unto yo^r L. It may please yowe to understand that uppon Sonday last beinge the 13 of this month a brother of S^r Dermot McCTeigs called Cormucke came to me to Cork, havinge ben w^t the Erle of Clancarty, James FitzMoris, McDonoughe and the rest of the Irishry of ye Southwest p^ts at their p^liam^t that they helde, from whome he understode the whole effect of their assembly, w^{ch} as he credably enfourmeth me was for ye s^uer fyrmynge of themselves to gith^r to resist all yo^r L. good devices and w^t all to send messengers to the kynge of Spaigne for aid to helpe them in this their lewde enterprice, and for a proof that they mynde suche mat^r I am by ye said Cormock as also by oth^r credably enfourmed, that these vile Traito^{rs} haue dispatched into Spaigne to be practicer^s in their villanye the Busshoppe of Rosse in Carbury, the Popest Traito^r in Ireland, and also the usurped Busshoppe of Caishell, who those Traito^{rs} affore named used as though he weare a god. And greate gossep^ry past betwene hym and them w^{ch} is the greatest confirmation of frendshippe that passeth betwene this Irishe people. These two divlishe prelat^s be by James FitzMoris conveyed into Kerry into the Erle of Desmonds liberties, where either they be shipped, or ells shall be, when they do dep^te this land, either they begon or the next wynde that serueth they go. This miⁿ-chief is to be preuented in tyme. In my poore opinioⁿ it were very requisit the Queenes Mat^ry were furthw^t advertised herof, and that her highnes moughte pⁿtly w^t all the speede that may be send heth^r those well mynded gentlemen that intend to adventure their lyves and lyvings in these p^ts, w^{ch} don her Mat^ry shall not only be assured to have theise Traito^{rs} deuices preuented, but w^t all enioy to herself good revenue and haue this cuntry thoroughly reformed, towards the w^{ch} as I doubte not but yo^r L. wil be a funderer of this good offer, wherein her highnes shall stand in good suerty and receiue good benefit, you will wth expedicion procure their comyng." &c. &c.

Maurice Viscount Decies to Lord Justice Fitzwylliam, 23 Mar., 1571.

"Certayne marchants of Yoghill weare at Burdeaxe wthin theies xiiii dayes, who spake theare wth one Maurice Reaghe pretended archbushopp of Casshell whiche told them y^t he

came from the kinge of Spayne to the Frenche kinge to have ayde of men to come into Ireland, and reported theare that the same was graunted unto him, and that he would come into Irelande wth a great navie of Frenchemen and Spanyards, wth the furst convenyent wynd and wether y^t would serve, and the marchantz did see him rigginge of shippes and presinginge of men there for that purpose as they saye. So as they feare theare comyng to be at hande, if theire wicked attempes be not spedely prevented w^{ch} I thought lykewise expedient to aduertise yor honor of, to the intent some polleticke provision mought be by yor honor devysed to prevent suche danger as is to be feared to growe of the same. The said pretended archbushopp was sent by the arch rebell James FitzMarice to the king of Spayne for ayde as is reported. And thus besechinge God to send yor honor prosperouse successe in all yor proceedings I take my leave, from Waterford, the xxviii of Marche, 1571. Your honor most humble to comand.

MAURICE DESSEES.

The Dealings of Thomas Stuckle. ("State Papers," Ireland, Eliz., 2 May, 1571. Vol. 32.)

The fawling owt of Stuckle wth the Bushoppe of Cassell did rise upon this occasion that the busshoppe did hide 2 Irishe men w^{ch} weare fled from Stuckle, whereon Stuckle came to the busshopp and finding his men in ye busshop's chamber thretned the busshop. The Cardinal of Sequenza, Rugomes and Secretarye Cayas beganne to mislike of Stuckle for his evil behavior towards ye busshoppe w^{ch} lesned his credit.

Th' examination of Rob'te Wise m'chaunt of Waterford conc'ning certen newes owte of Spayne, 16 July, 1574.

"He saith and deposeseth that he was on the sixt of Julii in Bilboe and that as summe of the Spanishe soldiours told him, there were at St. Andreos and Bilbowe of shippes and greate gallies newly made a hundreth and fiftie under the charge of one Pedro M'hendes an Asturian and that there weare as many moe shippes loked for to come thether veary shortly from Spayne and Portingall.

Item by comon reporte he hard that Morishe Rieughe p'tended Archebushopp of Caisshell was at St Anderose redye to go wth the navie, and that Stukeley was a greate procurer of the settinge forthe of the shippes: Item that three Portingalls skillfull upon the coast of Ireland (as he hard comonly brewed) weare chief Pilottes for this navie. Item that Pedro M'hendes was determynd to go towards the Cowrte of Spayne on the xvth of this moneth and that upon his retorne the shippes should streight sett forthe in their journey." &c. &c.

Page 21, lines 46-7.—"*Fell sick and dyed at Kilmallock, and was there buried in the Monastery of St. Dominick.*"

John Oge FitzGibbon, White Knight, died in 1569. It does not clearly appear from the documents hitherto published, or consulted, at what date he entered into the possession of the title and estates of the "White Knight." But it must have been after 1543, and before 1560. The White Knight in 1530 was Maurice Oge FitzGibbon. His son (Maurice) was White Knight in 1543. The White Knight of 1530 was John Oge's uncle. The ensuing extracts from official records in the Public Record Office throw some interesting light on the family history of the White Knights during the 16th century.

The following is from a Chancery Inquisition, taken at Mallow on the 24th April, 3rd year of James I:—

"They (the Jurors) find that David Lo. Roche Viscount of Fermoy hath produced before them a release bearing date the 2nd day of the month of January, Anno Domini 1530, made by Morris FitzGibbon alias White Knight late deceased, to Morris Lo. Roche also deceased, of all the right &c. of him the said Morris FitzGibbon alias White Knight and his heirs, in the town or holdinge of Farry-Cushinagh and the land belonging to Mugneragh,

as by the same deed may appeare. Item, they find that the freeholde and possession of the said lands of Farri-Cushinagh, Monecribban and Garra-I-drelan, was in the said Morris Lo. Roche at and before the time of the making of the said release. Item they find that the father and grandfather of the said Edmond fitzGibbon alias White Knight, haue notwithstanding the said release made as aforesaid, before and after the said release received and had the said chief rent payable out of the lands . . . aforesaid, but by what right they know not."

This is further confirmed by the record of an Exchequer suit between the Crown and Lord Roche, Viscount Fermoy, in 1618, regarding the lands mentioned in the foregoing extract. From the record of the proceedings in the Exchequer suit we learn that the Lessor of 1530 was the uncle of John Oge, White Knight.

"Memorand' quod comp'tum [est] in magno rotulo de anno r'r' Jacobi decimo quinto quod exigunt' de D'no Roche Vicecom' Fermoy xliiis. vd. per ann' de firm' castr' de Farrihie in tenur' Rich'i Cashin, ac vill' de Garrandrolan adtunc in tenur' Vic' Fermoy p' ann' xls.; ac vill' de Montecrobane in tenur' p'd' Rich'i Cushin p' ann' xviiis. ix d. de quibusd' [] attingen' in toto ad vii. iis. vd., p'cell' terr' et poss' nup' Joh'is Oge fitz John Gibbon de Gerald' Albi Militis de alta prodicione attinct'. Que p'miss' deven'unt ad manus dom' regis rac'one attinct' p'dict' Johannis, sicut continetur in Offic' cl'ici Pipe et in al' Offic' in Sc'e'io. Et modo, seil't xx^{mo} die Novemb' hoc Terminu venit hic prefatus D'nus Roche Vicecom' Fermoy, tenens p'miss' p' Rob'tum Bellingham attornat' suu' et petit audit' oneris p'dict' sup'ius specificat', et ei legit'. Quo l'co et audit' idem David d'nus Roch Vicecom' Fermoy querit' se color' on'is pred' gravit' vexat' fore et inquiet', et hoc minus iuste quia dicit quod diu antequ' p'dict' Joh'es Oge fitz John Gibbon de Gerald' attinct' fuit quidam Mauricius Roche Vicecom' Fermoy seisit' fuit in do'nico suo ut de feodo de p'dict' castr' terr' et tenement' de Farrihi, Garrandrolan [et Montecrobane in exon' acon' p'dict' specific', Et sic seisit' existens, secundo die Januarii anno d'ni 1530, quidam Mauricius fitzGibbon, avunculus p'dict' Joh'is Oge, cujus heres idem Joh'es fuit, viz., filius et heres Joh'nis FitzGibbon, fratr' et hered' p'dict' Mauric', p' factu' suu' sigill' ipsius Mauric' FitzGibbon sigillat', Curieque hic p'lat', cujus dat' est eisdem die et anno, per nomen Mauric' Albi Mil', remisit relaxavit et pro se et hered' suis quiet' clamavit p'd' Mauric' p' nomen D'ni Mauric' Roch, hered' et assign' suis, omne Jus clameu' et demaund' que idem Mauric' FitzGibbon tunc h'uit in vill' et tenem' de Farrihie. Et [] dicit quod p'd' terr' et tenement' de Farrihie Garrandrolan et Montecrobane tempore confect' onis relaxaco'is p'd' fuerunt in [] de Farrihie in p'dict' carta relaxaco'nis p'd' menc'onat'; Virtute cujus [] p'd' Mauricius d'nus Vic' Fermoy fuit seisitus de Tenem' p'd' et exon'at' de et ab omnibus reddit'. Et sic inde seisitus existens de tali statu suo obiit inde seisitus; post cujus mortem tenem' p'd' cum p'tinen' descendebant [David] D'no Vic' Fermoy ut fil' et hered' p'd' Mauric'; Virtute cujus p'dict' David in tenement' p'd' cum p'tinen' intravit et . . . sic inde seisitus existens de tali statu suo obiit inde seisitus; post cujus mortem tenement' p'd' cum p'tin' descendebant Mauricio D'no Vicecom' Fermoy ut fil' et hered' p'd' David; Virtute cujus p'd' Mauricius in tenement' cum p'tin' intravit . . . et sic inde seisitus existens de tali statu suo obiit inde seisitus. Post cujus mortem tenement' p'd' cum p'tin' descendebant p'd' David nunc D'no Vicecom' Fermoy; Virtute cujus idem David . . . in tenem' p'd' intravit et fuit et adhuc est inde seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo . . .

"Et super hoc Venit Johannes Davis, Miles, Attornat' dict' d'ni [] nunc gen'al' qui pro eodem d'no Rege in hac parte sequit' [] in cur' ad eund' diem in p'ria p'sona sua et petit audit' p'd' script' relaxaco'nis in p'd' p'lito p'dict' d'ni Roche mencionat' et ei legit' in hec verba:—'Noverint universi p' p'sentes me Mauric' Milit' Albu' remisit relaxasse mera et pura mea Voluntate a me hered' et assign' meis omnino et imperp'm quiet' clamasse d'no Mauric' Roche sue Nac'on' princip' Capitan' hered' et assign' suis omne Jus clamen' sive acc'one' et demand' que habeo h'bam vel habere quomodolibet poter' in futur' in Vill' sive tenement' de Farrihe-Cussenagh et in [] de Magneraghs p'tinen' rac'one Juris p' sup' dictu' d'nu' Mauriciu' Roch pignor' infra script' terr' respect' constitut' et deput' intuitu quorund' bonor' Cattall' nomine dotis tam in equis quam in vaccis p' patrem antedict' Militis Albi p'reciat' Mauric' Roch. Ita quod nec ego aut p'fatus Mauricius Mil' [] nec hered' nec assign' mei nec aliquis alius nomine nostro aliq' [] Jus clameu' sive acc'onem in sup'dictis terr' exiger' vel ve [] pot'imus in futur'. Sed nos ab omn' Juris et clamei exac' [] sumus exclus' imp'p'm. Et ego pred' Mauricius Miles her [] assign' meis p'fat' terr' ut p'dict' cum suis p'tinen' [] Mauric' Roch hered' et assign' suis contra omnes Warrantiz-

abimus, et acquietabimus. In quorum omn' et singulor' p'missor' fidem et testimoniu' s[] meum p'sentibus duxi appenent' (*sic*) Anno etat D'ni Mill'imo quingente [] tricesimo, die vero mensis Januarii secundo. Hisque testibus p'tunc p'sentibus, Converbio de Alto Sci' Patricii, Gerrald' [] Mauric', Simone Juvenc, Dermutio nigror' oculor' Ma[], Will'mo Waylche, Thoma et Nicholao filiis fil' David [] Henesy et pluribus aliis utriusque patr', &c. &c."— (*Vid.* "Communia Roll." Exchequer, 1618).

His father John fitzMaurice fitzGibbon was, according to Carewe ("Calend. V.," p. 398), White Knight in 1552, when he and his kinsmen granted to James, fifteenth Earl of Desmond, the Manor of Meane and other lands in the barony of Connello and elsewhere, Co. Limerick.

The fact of this release is attested in an Exchequer Inquisition taken at Kilmallock, 14 Mar, 34th year of Elizabeth, as follows:—

"Qui Jurat sup' sacrament' suu' dicunt et presentant quod Mauricius fzGibbon nup' de Michelston in com' Cork Armiger alias dictus the White Knight seisitus fuit in dominico suo, ut de feodo taliato, viz:—Sibi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo procreatis, virtute doni cujusdem Willielmi Aclabardi Capellani diu antea antecessori ejusdem Mauricii facti, cujus heres de corpore suo legitime procreat' idem Mauricius fuit, de omn' et singulis maner' castellis vill' terr' tenement' redditis et serviciis de Meau cont' tres caruc' terr' cum pertinenc', Killyfyny, Rathcahell, Ballenetobred, Ballielane, Ballyvoroghowe [] in com' Limeric'; de una placeta seu street in Gareston; de uno molendino aquatico, una pistrina et un' [] ibidem, cum medietate unius carucat' terr' vocat' Farren-Tiggin, et tercia parte alterius carucat' vocat' Farren-tancklyn in eodem com'; de Ballynassy cont' un' carucat' terr' in com' p'd'. Et in et de officio Capitalis ballivi Comitis Desmonie in et per totam Barron' de Conolagh. De curtato castello in Asketton; de piscacone Salmon' in rivo Juxta Asketton vocat' the fyshynge of the leap in eod' com'. Ac etiam de xs. ster' annualis redditus exeunt' de Willmston in Kenery in eod' com' Limeric'. De annuali reddit' xviii. ster' exeunt' de Ballenecarriggy in Kenery p'd'; de annuali redditu xviii. ster' exeunt' de Ballengarren et Lissmakean in Kenery p'dict'; de xviii. ster. annualis redditus exeunt' de Drombeg in eod' com'; de annuali redditu [] de Ballistine in com' p'dict'. Et sic inde seisitus existens obiit. Post ejus mortem omnia et singula maner' castella &c &c &c descend' Johanni fitz Moris alias dict' the White Knight ut consanguin' et heredi dicti Mauricii; quiquid' Johannes interabat in omnia et singula premissa, et sic de omnibus et singulis premissis seisitus existens, feofavit de omnibus et singulis maner' castellis &c &c &c ceterisque omnibus et singulis premissis Jacobum nuper Comitem Desmone, habend' sibi et heredibus suis imperpet' ad propria opus et usu' dict' Jacobi et hered' suor'; quiquid' Jacobus nuper comes Desmone Virtute feofamenti p'dict' seisitus existens de omnibus et singulis premissis in dominico suo ut de feodo obiit inde seisitus, post cujus mortem omnia et singula p'miss' descend' Geraldo nuper comiti Desmone ut filio et heredi dicti Jacobi. Quiquid' Geraldus intrabat in omnia et singula premiss'. Et sic inde seisitus existens dictus *Johannes Oge fitzGibbon alias dictus the White Knight* (*sic*) attinctus fuit auctoritate p'amenti de [] prodicione, et postea vero dictus Geraldus nuper comes Desmone sic de omnibus et singulis p'miss' seisitus existens attinctus quoque fuit de alta prodicione auctoritate [] p'liament', virtute quar' attinctur' omnia et singula maner' castella terr' &c &c &c ad dictam dominam Reginam venerunt et forisfact' fuer' pro prodic' p'dictis. Quequid' domina Regina p' l'ras suas patentes omnia et singula premissa Henrico Bilingsley et aliis concessat in feodo et in hereditate prout dicti Jur' audierunt.

"Dicunt preterea sup' sacrament' suu' p'dict' quod dictus Johannes Og fitzGibbon vocat' the White Knight tempore attinctur' sue p'dict' seisitus fuit ut de Jure et feodo de annuali redditu vii. 8d. ster' exeunt' de molendino vocat' James Mill iuxta Kilmalok de tercia parte unius molendini aquatici vocat' the White Knight's little Mill in com' Limeric' p'dict'; ac de Garrynewonagh cont' mediet' unius carucat' terr'; de Rathnavitagh cont' mediet' carucat' terr'; de Ballivowdane et Farren-in-Vollyn, parcell' de Ballynagrenagh et Jameston, cont' in toto tres carucat' terr'; de Ballyvilly cont' mediet' unius carucat' terr', de Cleighagh cont' mediet' carucat' terr'; de Ballincarrowny cont' mediet' carucat' terr', et Rathphillip cont' septimam partem unius carucat' terr'; de Kilcoane cont' unam carucat' terr' in com' Limeric' p'dict' &c &c.

"Item dicunt sup' sacrament' suu' p'dict' quod Mauricius Og fzGibbon nup' vocat' the Whit Knight seisitus fuit in dominico suo ut de feodo taliato, viz., sibi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo procreatis, in et de Ballinliny cont' tres carucat' terr' cum pertinenc'.

Et sic inde seisitus existens in crastino Sancti Martini anno regni Regis Henrici octavi nuper regis Anglie et Hib'nie xxxv feofavit inde Philipum fz Edmond per chartam suam indentatam, habend' sibi et heredibus suis, reddend' inde anualit' eidem Mauricio et hered' suis 2s. ster', sub condicione quandocunque dictus Mauricius vel hered' sui solverent eid' Philippo vel hered' suis ducentes et Sexagint' fetosas vaccas vocat' Anglic' incalfé kine tunc liceret eid' Mauricio et hered' suis in Ballinlmy p'dict' reentrare et dictum Philippum et hered' suos inde expeller' et amovere.

“Item dicunt &c &c quod dictus Mauricius fzGibbon alias the White Knight seisitus existens in dominico suo ut de feodo de Ballingwosig cont' un' caruc' terr' in com' Limeric' p'dict' dedit Ballingwosig p'dict' cum p'tinenc' in puram et p'petuam elemosinam converbo de Ardpatricke et successor' suis post statutum in manu' mortua' non ponend'. Et quod comes Kildar' habuit inde capital' ut anual' redditus xl^s. ster' &c &c. Item dicunt &c &c quod dictus Mauricius fzGibbon als dictus the White Knight seisitus fuit in dominico suo ut de feodo talliat', viz., sibi et hered' masculis de corpore suo p'creatis in et de una carucata terr' cum p'tinenc' vocata Croman in eod' com' Limeric' quequid' carucata de Croman olim fuit p'cella de Maner' de Mean p'dict'; et quod Mauricius fzThomas Gerald heres maner' vel dominii de Cleanlishe habet dictam caruc' terr' de Croman in mortgagio sed sub qua condicione ignorant. Sed dicunt quod dicta carucat' terr' de Croman non continetur in feofament' p'dicto fact' p' dictum Mauricium dicto Jacobo nuper Com' Desmon'.

“Item dicunt et presentant quod dictus Joh'es Og fzGibbon als dictus Whit Knight nuper attinctus de alta prodicione tempore attinctur' sue p'dict' seisitus fuit in dominico suo ut de feodo in et de anuali redditu xxvi^s. viiid. ster' exeunt' de qualibet carucata terr' quatuor carucatar' de Cloghmolfy Et in et de anuali redditu xxvi^s. viiid. ster' exeunt' de Kilcome Et in et de anuali redditu xls. ster' exeunt' de quatuor carruc' terr' de Killfynten cum p'tinenc' in eod' Com' Limeric'; quequid' redditus descendebat eid' Johanni Jur' hereditar' ab antecessoribus suis, viz., de Mauricio Og fzGibbon ad Johannem fitz Morris, et de dicto Johanne ad dictum Johannem Og fitzGibbon nuper attinctum.

“Dicunt quod dictus Johannes Og fitz Gibbon alias dictus the White Knight seisitus fuit in dominico suo ut de feodo de Curtrudiry alias the White Knight's Court prope Villam Killocie in eod' com' Limeric' cum uno molendino aquatico iuxta Castell' p'dict' &c &c &c.”

The words printed in italics in the foregoing Inquisition, correctly copied from the original, having no connection with the context, it is plain that some clauses have been omitted from the official record of the inquiry. But the fullest details of the relationship between the two branches of the White Knight's family in the 16th century are given in an Exchequer Inquisition taken at Limerick on January 16th, 18th year of James I., which states as follows:—

“Qui Jurat' dicunt sup' sacram' suu' quod Will'us Acklavad Capellanus tempore vite sue seisitus fuit in d'nico suo ut de feodo de et in vill' et terr' de Ball [] cont' tres carucat' terr' cum suis p'tin' co'iter cognit' p' nomina de Lynystowne Killmore et Durlous cum suis p'tinen' in com' Limeric' p'dict'. Et quod p'fat' Will'us de omnibus et singul' p'miss' sic seisitus existens per chart' sna' in debita legis [forma] p'fect', dedit et concessit omnia et singula p'miss' cum suis p'tin' Mauricio fitz Gibbon milit' als the White Knight et heredibus masculis de corpore ipsius Mauricii []. Et quod virtute pred' concess' sic inde fact' p'fat' Mauricius seisit' fuit in d'nico suo ut de feodo talliat', viz., sibi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreat' de omnibus et singulis [] seisit' existens obit sic inde seisit'. Et quod post mortem p'fat' Mauricii fitzGibbon, milit', omnia et singula p'miss' descendebant Mauricio Og fitzGibbon de Michelston [] als the White Knight, filio et hered' p'fat' Mauricii fitzGibbon milit'. Et quod p'fat' Mauritius Og fitzGibbon fuit inde seisit' in do'nico suo ut de feodo talliat', viz., sibi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreat' et procreand'.

“Et dicunt etiam Jurat' p'dict' sup' sac' suu' p'dict' quod p'fat' Mauricius fitzGibbon miles habuit exit de corpore suo legitime procreat' solummodo duos filios, viz., Mauricium Og fitzGibbon p'd' et Johannem fitzGibbon. Et quod p'fat' Johannes fitzGibbon habuit filium et hered' suum Johannem Oge fitz John fitzGibbon alias the White Knight, postea attinct'. Et quod p'fat' Mauricius Oge fitzGibbon habuit exit' de corpore suo procreat' Mauricium fitz Mauricii Oge fitzGibbon filium et hered' suu'. Et quod omnia et singula p'miss' descendebant p'fat' Mauricio fitz Morishe Oge fitzGibbon [] et hered' p'fat' Mauricii Oge fitzGibbon. Et quod p'fat' Mauricius filius p'dict' Mauricii Oge

fitzGibbon fuit inde seiscitus in d'nico suo ut de feodo talliat', viz., sibi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreat'. Et quod p'fat' Mauricius fitzGibbon filius pred' Mauricii Oge fitzGibbon sic seiscitus existens in dominico suo ut de feodo talliat' [] inde Philippum fitz Edmond fitz William M'David Nandagh de lez Gibbons gener' et hered' suis imp'p'um; reddendo inde per annum duos solid' ster', sub hac condicione tamen, quod quodcumque p'fat' Mauricius [] fitz Mauricii Oge pred' heredes vel assign' sui solverent p'fat' Philippo fitz Edmond fitz William M'David Nandagh, heredibus vel assignatis suis ducent' et sexagint' vaccas [] in calfe cowes quod tunc bene liceret p'fat' Mauricio Oge filio Mauricio Oge heredibus vel assign' suis in omnia et singula premisa reintrare, et ead' [] prout per Inquisitionem captam [] Marci Anno regni nup' regin' Eliz' felicissime memorie tricesimo quarto in officio capital' rememoratoris scaccar' d'ni regis regni sui hibernie de recordo remanen' [] captionis hujus inquisitionis in evidenc' ostens' plenius liquet et apparet.

"Et quod postea predict' Mauricius filius p'dict' Mauricii Oge fitzGibbon als the White Knight obiit.

"Et ulterius dicunt Jurat p'dict' quod p'fatus Philippus fitz Edmond fitz William M'David Nandagh de lez Gibbons gener' virtute p'd' p'mencionat' feoffament' seiscitus fuit sub condicione p'mencionat'. Et quod p'fatus Philippus sic inde seiscitus existens obiit inde seiscitus. Et quod Thomas Gibbon fuit filius et heres p'fat' Philippi fitz Edmond; et mediate post mortem patris sui p'dict' p'fat' Thomas Gibbon intravit in omnia et singula p'miss' cum suis p'tinen' Et quod p'fat' Thomas Gibbon de omnibus et singulis p'miss' sic seiscit' existens obiit inde sic seiscitus. Et quod p'miss' descendebant Johanni Gibbon filio et heredi p'dict' Thome Gibbon, et quod p'fat' Johannes Gibbon fuit inde seiscitus in dominico suo ut de feodo sub condicione p'mencionat'. Et quod p'dict' Johannes modo superstes existit. Et dicunt Jurat p'dict' sup' sacram' pred' quod p'fat' Johannes Gibbon filius Thome Gibbon de omnibus et singulis p'miss' seiscit' existens in do'nico suo ut de feodo sub condicione p'mencionat' per chartam suam feoffamenti geren' datum [] die Junii Anno Domini 1619 dedit et concessit p'fat' Edmundo Gould heredib' et assign' suis imp'p'um vill' et terr' de Ballynlyn sub condicione quod quodcumque p'fat' Johannes filius Thome Gibbon hered vel assignat' sui, vel eorum Attornat' in ea parte autorizat' solver' p'dict' sum' £63 quod tunc bene licebit p'fat' Johanni Gibbon heredibus et assignat' in vill' et terr' de Ballynlyn p'd' reintrare et eadem p'miss' habere ut in pristino suo stat'

"Et ulterius Jur' p'dict' dicunt sup' sac' suu' p'dict' quod imediate post morti (sic.) p'fat' Mauritiu filii Mauritiu Oge fitzGibbon, alias the White Knight, qui enfeoffavit p'miss' p'dict' p'fat' Philippo fitz Edmond fitz William M'David Nandagh, quod tot' Jus titul' et interesse condicionis pred', et tot' Jus redempcionis terr' et ten'or' pred'; ac etiam interesse Jus et titul' ad et in stat' talliat' pred' in et de p'miss' pred' descendebant Johanni filio Mauritiu fitz Morris Oge fitzGibbon, qui fuit filius et heres p'fat' Mauritiu filii Mauritiu Oge fitzGibbon als the White Knight. Et quod p'fat' Johannes filius Mauritiu filii Mauritiu oge sic habens interesse de et in pred' condicione et Jure redemptionis premiss', et de tal' stat' talliat' de et in premiss' p'd', obiit absque aliquo exit' de corpore suo procreat'. Et quod racione obitus p'fat' Johannis fil' Morris fitz Morris oge absque exit' de corpore suo, pred' titul' Jus et interesse in p'd' condicione et Jure redemptionis, et stat' talliat' p'd' de et in terr' et tenem' p'd' [] descendebant predict' Johanni Oge fitz John Milit' fitzGibbon, als vocat' the White Knight ut consanguineo et heredi p'fati Johannis fitz Morris fitz Morris Oge, filii et hered' p'dict' Mauricii fitz Mauricii Oge fitzGibbon pred', viz., filio et heredi p'nominat' Johannis fitz Morris secund' fratris p'fat' Mauricii Oge fitz Morris patris p'd' Mauritiu fitz Morris Oge qui mortgaviit terr' p'dict' ut p'dict' est. Et dicunt quod p'fat' Johannes Oge fitz John Knight fitzGibbon als the White Knight habuit legitim' Jus et interesse in et ad p'd' titul' condicon' et Jure redemptionis et stat' talliat' de et in p'miss' que sic sibi descendebant ut predicator. Et quod p'fat' Johannes habens tal' Jus et interesse de et in p'miss', primo die Aprilis anno regni nuper regine Elizabeth undecimo intravit in apter' et actual' rebellion' contra pred' nuper reginam Elizabeth [] in com' Limeric', et de alta prodicione atinctus fuit virtute act' p'liament' fact' apud Dublin anno regni dict' nup' regine decimo tercio Et dicunt etiam Jur' pred' sup' sac' suu' pred' quod p'fat' Johannes Oge fitz John fitzGibbon alias the White Knight sic atinctus habuit exit' tres filios viz., Edmund, Gibbon et Thomam."

The relations of the White Knight with the Lord Roche, in 1543, are thus described in a letter from Senteleger to the king, dated 4th June, 1543.

"Furder most gracious Lorde, where in this my laste journey, I, for dyverse cawses, "mett with the Erle of Desmonde, to whome I had before wrytten for the redresse of many "evill behaviours, commytted by the Lorde Roche and the White Knight, which be two "that long haue ben out of good order, and yet Englishmen, the one having destroyed the "others countrey; the same Erle, according his bounden duety to your majestie, repavred "to their sayde countries, and tooke them bothe, and brought them to me, to your High- "ness Castell of Caterlagh, where he delyvered them to me, to be poonyshed, as shal "appertayne; and so I have layed them bothe in your Castell of Dublyn, where nowe they "agree well together, and lye bothe in one bedde, that before could not agree in a countrey "of forty myles in lengt betweene them, and under ther rule. I purpose they shal ther "remayne till ther amytie be better conformed, and then, God willing, and your high "pleasure so knowen, I entende to sende them home free, and apparail them lyke Englishe- "men; for now they be in ther saffren shurtes, and kernoghes cotes. I must of force so doo, "or elles drive them to greate extremyte; for I thinke they bothe with all their ryches, "wolde not bye themselves one apparell, and paye for ther bourdes in your saide castell for "one quarter of a yeaere; and yet I am sure ther landes, well orderid, wolde make them "bothe greate lordes. I truste in God this shalbe to them sufficient waryng from hens- "fourthe." ("State Papers," Hen. VIII., Vol. 3.)

John Oge was, however, White Knight in 1560 (and probably before that date), as in this year he had a pardon, under the name of John Oge, son of John Knight FitzGibbon, alias White Knight, of Ballywy-O'fahee in the Co. Tipperary, otherwise called John the White Knight of Michelstown, Co. Cork. ("Patent Roll," 3 Eliz.)

In 1567, he had a further pardon, in which were included his son Maurice (sl. 1568) Gerald Gibbon fitzPhilip (alias Gerald Ballaf) of Liscarroll, Co. Cork; Gerald Gibbon fitzDavid of Knocklong, (the "Gerald fitzDavid, alias Mcetanriddery [or son of the Old Knight], who conveyed Knocklong to Maurice Hurly, as mentioned in App. I. to the account of the Sept of the Old Knight) and others. The pardon is in the following terms:—

Regina &c, omnibus ad quos &c. Sciatis quod nos &c, &c, &c, pardonavimus, remisimus, et relaxavimus ac per p'ntes parlonamus, remittimus et relaxamus Johanni Gibbon fitzJohn vocat' militi albo de Michelton in com' Corecke, Mauricio Gibbon filio ejusdem Johannis de eadem generoso, Geraldo Gibbon fitzPhilip alias Gerald Balefe de Lyskarroll in com' p'd', Thome O'Nellegan de eadem, horsetnen: Geraldo Gibbon fitzDavid de Knocklongy in com' Limerici generoso, Willielmo Lowes de Kilmallock, burgens', David Gibbon fitzPhilip de Clonbryen, William Gibbon fitzPhilip de Baaleany, Johanni fitzWilliam de Clenconoghor, de Ardpatryke, horsetnen; Johanni Faunte de Ballederonty, Kernagh, et Dermicio OMolkiery als Dermyd Riegh de Athlakagh in Com' Limerici p'd' husbandman, et eorum cuilibet per se &c &c &c &c, omnes et singulas prodiciones tam maiores quam minores personam nostram seu fabricacionem false monete non tangentes, ac omnia et singula murdr' homicid' et interfecciones, tam ex malicia precogitat' quam aliter quomodocumque, felonias, robor' furta, latrocinia, extorc', oppressiones, transgressiones, illicit' assemblac', riot', rout', Conventicula illicit', inced' domorum blad'et garbarum seu eorum alicujus voluntar' vel non voluntar', rapt' mulierum, burglar', contempt', escapia', negligen', ignoran', falsitat', decepc' indebit' verborum proclamaciones, equitaciones cum vexillis displicat', spoliac', depreddac', ac omnia et singula alia malefact' crimina et offens' quecumque ac accessor' eorundem seu eorum alicujus, tam contra pacem et communem legem nostram, quam contra formam et effectum aliquorum statut' act' ordinacion' sive provis', per ipsos Johannem, Mauricium, Geraldum, Johannem, Thomam, Geraldum, Willielmum, David' Willielmum, Johannem, Johannem et Dermicium, aut per ipsorum aliquem ante hunc presentem diem quotiescunque, quodocumque et qualitercunque fact' commiss' sive perpetrat' &c &c &c &c. Proviso semper quod hec nostra pardonatio sive concessio nullius sit roboris aut effect' nisi solu' hiis ex prenominat' person [] personaliter comparebunt et seipsos submiserunt coram Comissionar' vel Justiciar' nostris q' pro tempore fuer' in Com' Limerici pred' infra sex menses proxim' sequentes post datum presentium et q' tunc erint sufficient' astrict' et obligat' unacum fide [] ssor' convenien' ad has condiciones sequen', viz:--quod ipsi aservabunt pacem nostram et respondebunt et personaliter comparebunt in omnibus cessionibus infra dictum comitatum quotiescunque vocat' aut monit' fuer' ad satisfaciend' nostris subdit' eorum demand' juxta equitatem et Justiciam. In cujus rei &c.

These pardons were in the usual form, for all offences committed, excepting offences against the Queen's person, and coining false money.

John Oge seems to have soon renewed his opposition to the Government, as appears by the following letter from Lo. Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council in England, dated Oct. 26, 1569 :

"From the Cahir I departed into the Whit Knights cuntry, who of long time hath remayned an owtelawe, and being by custome a follower of the house of Desmond was and ys now a principall confederat with James FitzMorice in this Rebellion. I therefore passed in effect through all his cuntry burning all the corne that was gatherid and spoiling the rest, I rased one of his Castells, burnt and spoiled all his othr houses; one onely wherein he had most truste, he warded and kept against me, wch I somoned and assaultid, and having no ordinance meet for batterie othr then to beat a spike or a batelment the soldior^s first man the bawne after a barbicane or two and lastely burnt the iorn gates and wold have entrid but they in the Castell sett it on fyre entering them selves into a vault wherby whiles the fyre had matter whereon to worke their cold no man with saltie enter. I cased therefore a stronge watche to be sett abowt the castell all that night, and the next day againe it was valiantly attempted and enterid, the whole warde putt to the sword and thrown over the toppe of the Castell to the terror of all othr wherein I assure your LL. as well the assailantes as the defendants showed great valency, the one by gredines of honor the othr compellid by necessitie and their owne desperat estates, and this moost to be mervellid at, that in this attempt I lost not one of my company. The next cuntry unto this was the L. Roches who with the Viscount Barry and Sr Dermot McTeig mett me with a weake company excusing their disabilities being as they sayd compellid not onelic to suffer their followers to resorte to the Rebels, but also to purchase the sacctie of their cuntries wth some [] and somes of money given to them. And with this fellowship I marched from thence to the Citie of Corcke. At my being there I hard that betwene that and Youghall the seneschall of Imokelly (being also a principall coninuator wth James) did robbe and spoile all that cuntry and had victualled his castell of Ballymarter being bound by his tenure to defend it against all men." &c. &c. &c.

It was probably during the visit of John Oge to Dublin, of which such a curious description is above given, that his old enemy Edward Bulter made the foray into his country, reported in the following extract from a letter of Nicholas White to Cecill, under date of April 18th, 1569 :—

"Edwarde butler, whom I left wth my L. Deputy, is come upp into these parts contrary to my expectaton and is now agayn accompanied w^t a trayne of 110 men (as I am credibly enformed) and hathe spoyled the White Knight's cuntry, and killed xxx of his people, by whate commission I knowe not, but I wishe this realme were more governed by lawe then by discretion, and that the to moche consyderacon whiche the govenor^s hathe of themselves in forbearing to toche the greates w^t justice were lefte. Till then this lande will never prosper nor the crowne of Englande hold it w^tout greates chardgs nor leave it w^tout greates daunger. It must be one that hathe as well zeale from heaven as power from the prince that shall do it good." ("State Papers," Ireland, Eliz., vol. 28, No. 6).

It was not out of consideration for the White Knight however, that the English officials deplored the violence of his enemies, for they had long entertained the resolution of laying hold of his vast estates, and parcelling them among themselves and their followers. The first step adopted in furtherance of this object was the passing of the Statute 12th Eliz., chap. 5, entitled "An Act for the Attaynder of such as shall be indicted of highe Treason or Petie Treason committed or to be committed from the first of Aprill, 1569, to the last of Aprill, 1571, if they shall not yield theire boddies." Among the persons specially named in this act as guilty of the most terrible crimes against the State were James FitzMaurice, the Seneschal of Imokilly, and the *Whyte Knight*. Soon after the passing of this Act the White Knight yielded his body, not to the Government but to the earth; and as the officers of the Crown could not legally confiscate his large possessions, the legislative machinery was put in motion, with the result desired by the vultures that hungered for the rich spoils which his attainder would place at their disposal.

On the 25th of June, 1570, the Lord Deputy Sydney wrote to the Privy Council of England. . .

"And even as for this Lands of this Earle of Desmond so are all other matters for Mounster quite out of all order till a President be there placed. And suerlie if any had come, when it was firste appointed or if one had ben placed when Mr. Gylbert departed, I dare boldelie saye y^t beside the quietnesse of the cuntry, and th encrease of theise & suche other

revenues to her Mat^s use, there might have ben saued, that hathe ben spent £2,000 besides the losse of many mens' lives that hathe growen and is like to growe ere it be brought to that quietnesse again. And among oth^r things loste by lingreing there is dead in this meane tyme the Whyte Knight, of whose landes I doubt howe any holde can be taken by lawe. Of this of Mounster I have speciallie written to her Mat^{ie} as matter moste necessarie to be sollicitod for the quiet of this land and in like sorte have I done for money to be sent over, bothe w^{ch} I moste humbly desire yo^r LLs to sollicite as yo^u tender the honor of this state."

("State Papers," Ireland; Elizab., Vol. 30, No. 56).

In the same Vol. of "State Papers," No. 60, is a memorandum, under the date of 26th June, 1570, of "A Bill of the Acts rejected in Parliament, those enacted, and a Bill drawn to entitle the Queen to the lands of the White Knight." To which is added, "The Traytor the White Knight died during the tyme of his rebellion before the last session of the Parlyament, and therefore ther is a byll for to intitule her Mat^{ie} to his lands and possessions w^{thout} w^{ch} her Mat^{ie} cannot have that w^{ch} he have most justly deserved to forfayt."

The Bill here referred to was subsequently passed into "An Act for th^e attaindor of John fitzGerald called in his lyff tyme the White Knight, otherwise called John Oge fitzJohn Knight fitzGibbons." It is enrolled on the "Patent Roll of Chancery," 10-13 Eliz., as one of the Acts passed by the Parliament holden on the 5th Decbr, 1570, and is worth printing if only to shew the disgusting affectation of religious earnestness employed in the Preamble. It is as follows:—

"Where the juste judgment of God hathe cutt of from the bodie of this youre Maties comon Welthe that unnaturall unkinde & corrupte member named John fitzgeralde, called in has lyf tyme the White Knight, outhewise called John oge fitz John Knight fitz gybbons, havinge ben soo haynouse an offender of youre Majestie & youre lawes as one of the principall & chiefeste actual doers in this laste rebellion, as God moughte nott of his justice suffer hym to lyve to soo extreme daungier of this youre Mat^s Realme & of all the goode members of the same; yett consideringe that his mooste traiterouse cruell & ingrate doings in his lyff weare soo pernicious & perillous an example, together with his contynuaunce in his false & trayterouse intents & purposes against youre highnes & the whole estate of youre Realme as the same doo require extreme correccion & ponyshment, to the terror & feare of all others, whiche his offences nether weare ne convenyentlye coulede have bene in his lyff tyme condignlie punished & corrected. It may therfore please youre moste excellent Mat^{ie} that it may be enacted and be yt enacted with youre highnes assente the lords sp^{uall} & temp^{all} & the com^{ns} in this p^{sent} p^{liam}t assembled & by auct^{ie} of the same, that the saide John fitz Geralde called in his lyfe tyme the White Knight, by whatsoever estate degree name surname or condicon he was called or knowen, for the saide traiterouse offences rebellious confederacies adherencies & dedes by him moste disloyally comyttyd & p^{petrated} shalbe by the aut^{ie} of this p^{nt}e p^{liam}t adjudged & attaincted from the furste daye of Aprill in the eleventh yere of youre Mat^s Reigne traitor of highe treason. And that the same John fitz Geralde called in his lyff tyme the White Knight shall forfeit & lose to youre Mat^{ie} your heires & successors all suche Castells mannors meases lands ten^{ts} meadows leases pastures woddes waters rents rev^{cons} remainders services offices flees annuities uses possessions rights condicions comodities & all other hereditaments of what names natures or qualities so ev^r they be and also all suche goodes cattells & debts whiche the same John fitz Geralde called in his lyff tyme the White Knight had enjoyed or was seised or possessed of the saide furste day of Aprill in the saide eleventh yere of youre Mat^s Reinge or att any tyme sithens. And all suche rights titles estats intrests uses & possessions which he had the saide furste day of Aprill or att any tyme sithens of in or to the saide Castells manors & other the p^{misses} & everie p^{te} & p^{cell} of them and that all suche castells manors meases lands ten^{ts} meadows leasues pastures woods waters rents rev^{cons} remainders services offices flees anuities uses possessions tithes rights intrests condicions comodities & all outh^r hereditaments shalbe by the aut^{ie} aforesaide adjudged vested & demed to be in the actual & reall possession of youre Mat^{ie} from the said furste day of Aprill in the saide eleventh yere of your reigne without any office or Inquisicion thereof to be taken or founde accordinge to the comⁿ or statute lawes of this youre realme. Saveinge & be it enacted by aut^{ie} aforesaid to all & everie p^{son} & p^{sons} & bodies politique & corporate & there heires & assignes & successors & to every of them outh^r then the saide John fitz Gerald called in his lyff tyme the Whyte Knight & his heires generall & speciall hereafter claymyng the

p'mises or p'te of them as heire or by any conveyance to be made by or from the saide John fitz Geralde called in his lyff tyme the White Knyghte & all & everie other p'son & p'sons clayminge by him or to his use or to the use of any his heires generall or sp'iall all suche rights titles intrests leases flees rents services rents chardgs rents secke & all outhr comodities profitts and hereditaments whatsoever that they or any of them had mighte coulede or oughte to have had yf this p'sente Acte had nev' bene had ne made. Provided always & be it further enacted by th' aut'itie aforesaide that this Acte shall nott extende to any lands ten'ts or hereditament with there appurten' that the wyffe of the saide John fitz Geralde called in his lyffe tyme the White Knyghte had in her owne righte in use possession remainder rev'cyon or otherwise in estate of inheritaunce or to any lands ten'ts or hereditaments with there appurten'ces that weare ensured by any conveyhaunce to his saide wyffe or to any to her use before the saide day of Aprill but that she & her assignes & all & everie outhr p'son & p'sons seised to her use & uses shall have & enjoye the saide lands ten'ts] & hereditaments with ther appurten'ces so ensured & conveyed & that she & her heires gen'all & speciall & all & everie outhr p'son & p'sons seised to her & their use & uses shall have & enjoye the saide lands ten'ts & hereditaments with there appurten' that she had in use possession rev'cyon remainder or outhr title in estate of inheritance accordinge to her & there title in & to the same as yf this Acte had nev' bene had ne made any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contraire notwithstandinge.

The next proceeding taken respecting the immense property forfeited by the attainer of John Oge was to have it surveyed. This task was entrusted to one Robert Lythe, apparently the nominee of Burghley, to whom he reports the progress made in March, 1570:—

Robert Lythe to Lord Burghley, 24 March, 1570.

"Ryght honorable my humble deutye remembred may yt please you to be advtysed, that accordynge to your commandement, I have folowed the honorable lord deputye of her Majesties realme of Ireland for the perfectynge of a platte of the same, wherin the sayd lord deputye hath takyn suche order and care for the doyng theroff, &c. &c.

"I have begone the platts of Ireland to be mayd in length viii fote and a halfe, and in brede v fote and a halfe, to th' entent, by that largenesse, the most notable matt^r may be shewde therin, notw^tstandyng here ys no good payenter in thys land, to set yt so well forth as I wold haue yt save onely to be done of myne owne hand, accordinge to those platts wyche you haue already seene of the landes of Mr. Marshalls of Ireland, that ys the lordshypps of Coley, Ometh, Mowne, and the Newry, and a platt of Syr Peter Carow hys lands in Idrone, and nowe by my Lord Deputyes commandement two platts wheroff one conteyneth the herledome of Tomond the hother the Whyt knyghts landes and the landes of the knyghte of the Wallye, shewynge the boundes of the same lands, nothaiwayes I can not set yt forth by cause here is nothyng to doe yt w^t all, thus most humble I praye almyghty god kepe your honor in holtie and longe lyue w^t encrease of honor to your herts desyre, the 24th Mrche 1570."

Page 22, line 5.—"*Ordayned for the maintenance of his wife.*"

In the Act of Attainder of John Oge FitzGibbon, above printed, the right of his wife to possess such lands as she was entitled to, either by way of inheritance or of dowry, was protected by a special proviso. She seems to have been Ellinor, daughter of Sir John FitzThomas FitzGerald, styled by his partisans 13th Earl of Desmond (and whose son, Sir James FitzJohn, 14th Earl of Desmond, was the grandfather of James, the "*Sugan* Earl," subsequently betrayed by Edmond, the White Knight).

According to Bourke's "*Extinct, &c., Peerages*," Ellinor was twice married, firstly to Thomas Tobin, of Cumshinagh (Co. Tipperary), and secondly to John Oge FitzGibbon. But it does not appear that she left any issue by either husband.

Dame Ellinor was alive in 1577, as may be inferred from a lease of certain portions of the forfeited lands of the White Knight, made in that year to James Roche, son to the Viscount Roche, the particulars of which are as follows:—

"Lease (under commission 6 Aug. xvii.) to James Roche gent. son to the [Viscount Roche], of the castle or manor of Oldest Castelton, Co. Cork, lands in Castelton, Ballyremon, Balliphillipp, and Ardescoe, Ballyveston, Kyldarrk, Kilmacullen, and Kylcloney, parcels of the said manor; the castle or manor of Michelston and the town of Kilcoghlane, with a

carve and a half of land, in the tenure of *dame Ellenor Fitz Desmonde* widow of John Oge FitzGibbone Gerralde attainted as part of her jointure—all parcels of the possessions of the said John Oge fitz John Gibbone attainted. "To hold for 21 years, at a rent of £3. 18. 4., for the manor of Oldecastelton; and for the manor of Michelstowne during the life of *dame Ellenor* one grain of wheat, and afterwards 43s. 4d." 28 May xix. [Elizab.]. (Fiant No. 2574 (Reign of Elizab.), Public Record Office.)

Dame Ellinor, who appears, as already stated, to have left no issue by her marriage with John Oge FitzGibbon, died in or immediately before the year 1579, as in a lease made to Edmond fitzJohn in that year, some of the lands included in the lease are stated to have come into the queen's hands "by the death of Ellenor fitzDesmonde late wife of said John Oge." (Vid. infra). In the year 1581 a lease in reversion was made to one Gerald Aylmer of several lands, forming part of the possessions of the attainted White Knight, including certain parcels "*late in the tenure of Ellenor fitz Desmonde, wife of John Oge Gibbon fitz Gerauld attainted.*" (See Fiant, No. 3130; Elizab. Public Record Office.)

Page 22, line 6.—"*Edmond, his second son.*"

The eldest son of John Oge, Maurice (who was slain at Clogher, in Kerry, in 1568), having left no male issue, the title of White Knight devolved on his next brother, Edmond, who was of course reduced to poverty by the forfeiture of his father's possessions, under the Act of Attainder. But at his humble suit, the Crown, in 1576, gave Edmond a lease of a large portion of the forfeited lands for a term of years, much to the annoyance of the English officials in Ireland, by whom he was alternately petted and denounced.

This lease, dated 14 July, 18th year of Queen Elizabeth, conveyed to Edmond the manor or castle of Ballyboie, Co. Tipperary, the lands of Balliboie and Ballendomishere, same Co.; Ballienochan and the Scarte, Co. Cork; Pollardestowne near Brygowne, Kilglasse; 53s. 4d. sterling chief rent out of [John Fitzgerald's] lands in Ardeskeighe, 26s. 8d. out of William Fitz Thomas' lands in Brigowne, 44s. 5d. out of Rich. Cushin's lands in Farrehie; 40s. out of the Viscount of Fermioie's lands in G[arranderollan], 17s. 9d. out of Rich. Cushen's lands in Mowntecroban, Co. Cork; lands of Kerogarowe near Kilmalloke, and Raynewitawghe, Co. Limerick; 40s. out of Shane boye Roche's lands in Kilfynan; 13s. 4d. out of Gerald McRichard's lands in Ballindrantie, now in the tenure of Will. Keaghe; 13s. 4d. out of Gerald McThomas lands in Ballynskallie; 13s. 4d. out of John McShehie's lands in Downemone; 20s. out of Conohor roe O Hernan's lands in Ballenvestellandon; 20s. out of Ballanescaddan; 26s. 8d. out of Peter Creaghe's lands and other tenements in Ballingady; 40s. out of Fonteslands; 20s. out of Gerald McThomas lands in Ballinwrenye; 20s. out of Gybbon Dirrontes lands in Glanelare; 10s. out of Stephenston; 26s. 8d. out of Shane boie Roches lands in Dirraghe; 13s. 4d. out of McShane boyes lands in Ballishaneboie; £5. 6. 8. out of John Langan's lands and others of Ardepatricke in Cloughnodfoyle; 40s. out of Gerald McGibbon & Edm. McGibbon's lands in Ballynlondrie; 26s. 8d. out of Rich. Foxe's lands in Ballinehowne; 13s. 4d. out of Shane boye Roche's lands in Ballenenonowe; 13s. 4d. out of Ballyneloyne; 33s. 4d. out of Donald O Heine and Thady O Heine's lands in Cahercline, Co. Limerick, (all the rents in sterling), possessions of John oge Fitz John Gibbon fitz Geralde called the White Knight lately attainted of high treason. To hold for 21 years, at a rent of £58. 16. 2½ Irish. Maintaining six horsemen of English nation. (See Fiant, No. 2523; Elizab. Public Record Office.)

In 1579, Edmond Fitzgibbon seems to have surrendered the foregoing lease, receiving in return a fresh grant, comprising the lands conveyed by the former grant and others which had in the meantime come into the hands of the Crown. The new lease, dated 12 August, 21st year of Queen Elizabeth, granted to "Edmond FitzGibbon," among others, the following lands, chiefries, and perquisites (some of which are included in the lease of 1576, as already remarked), viz. :—

The site of the manor or castle of Balliboye, Co. Tipperary, 4 ploughlands in Balliboye and Ballindomishere, same Co., the lands of Ballienochan and the Scarte, Co. Cork, Pollardeston near Brigowne, Kilglasse, in said Co., the site of the castle called the Newe Castell, Co. Tipperary, the lands of Clannaghonowe and Gurtyns to the said castle pertaining, the lands of Killcharonoghe, Dyrragharick, and Crinaghdan, Cowltellauhneggaran, and Ballichehan, Co. Tipperary, 13s. 4d. chief rent out of Shanraghan in the tenure of Rich.

Ketinge, and the profits of the court of the said castle; the site of the castle or manor of Michelleston, Co. Cork, the town of Kilcoghlane, one carew of land to the said castle belonging, same Co., the lands of Ballingreny and Jameston, Co. Limerick; 53s. 4d. sterling chief rent out of John Fitz Gerald's lands in the manor of Ardskeighe same Co., and other premises contained in the previous grant, possessions of John oge fitz John Gybbon fitz Gerald, otherwise the White Knight, attainted of high treason, and in the *queens hands by the surrender of Edmund and by the death of Ellenor Fitz Desmonde late wife of said John oge*. To hold for 21 years, at a rent of £71. 6. 2½. Maintaining seven English horsemen. Not to alien without license under the great seal, and not to charge coine and livery. (See Fiant, No. 2850; Elizab. Public Record Office.)

These leasees were, in 1590, converted into a grant in tail male, at a certain rent, by a Queen's Letter, dated 9 Augt., 1590, of which the following is a copy:—

[The Queen to the Lord Deputy.]

“ELIZABETH, R.

“You shall understand that upon very credible information given unto us by most of our principal ministers and servants that haue either governed or otherwise served us these many years in Ireland, of the faithful, painful, and dangerous services done unto us, specially in the late rebellion of James FitzMorice and the late attainted Earl of Desmond, by Edmond FitzGybbon, usually called the White Knight, and in consideration also that his father's lands, to which he was inheritable, were by some hard construction of law, though justly, seized for us, and by us granted to his son, now called Edmond Gybbon, in lease for years: We are at this present time, upon his most humble suit and offer of service to the uttermost of his power in all loyalty, contented that he shall haue to him and the heirs male of his body, all such lands and chief rents whereof his father was seized or possessed, being escheated to us or that hereafter may be found to have escheated unto us by his father's attainder. To haue to him and the heirs male of his body; reserving to us and our successors such rent as hath been already by any Inquisition found due for the same, or that upon survey shall be hereafter thought reasonable to be reserved, in a manner favourable for his better maintenance to liue upon. And to hold the same of us and of our Crown by some portion of Knight's service, or by such other service as the same lands were held before his father's attainder. Wherefore we will and command you, our Deputy and our Chancellor, by the advice of our learned counsel, to cause a grant to be made in good form of law, under our Great Seal, to the said Edmond FitzGybbon, commonly called the White Knight, and the heirs male of his body, by such tenure and rent as afore is mentioned, of all the lands and rents with their appurtenances, that any wise did belong to his father, not already granted by us to any other in any state of inheritance. And further, upon surrender of his lease, he shall be acquitted of all arrerages of rent, if any be due by him, upon a former grant made to him at any time heretofore.

“And be it remembered that at the next Parliament he be restored in blood, whereunto we haue consented.”—*Morrin's Cal. Pat. Rolls.*

Page 22, lines 7-8.—“*Gone to travell beyond the seas, along with James FitzMaurice.*”

That Edmond the White Knight was on the Continent at the same time with James FitzMaurice is beyond doubt; but it is unlikely that he was abroad “in his father's lifetyme and also in y^e lifetyme of his elder brother Maurice,” as stated in lines 6-7; for James FitzMaurice's departure to the Continent did not take place until 1575, whilst Edmond's brother Maurice was slain in 1568, and his father died in 1570. It is certain that Edmond was in Ireland in 1573, as appears by a letter from Patrick Sherlock, Sheriff of Tipperary, dated 17th January in that year, inclosed in a communication of the Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, dated 31st January, 1574:—

Patricke Shurlock to Mr. FitzGerald.

“I hartelie comende me unto you, I see you are dalied withall by my L. of Desmonde, he was this last Tuesdaie with McBryan Arre and did meete with Th^e erle of Clanricard and his sonnes, with all the Brynes of Thomond (Th^e erle of Thomond and his brother onelie excepted) at the Busshoppes house of Kilallowe.

PUBLIC
LIBRARY

I beg to inform my Duke always intended. And for
as much as I was desired of my living & to be
to treat for each of said reports do intend to obtain
my suggestion to living, by means of report
I have moved to report to some strange country
in order to run to said. or to get my living.
Therefore I humbly beseech y^r L. to be good to
my bedfellow. and to said for in all for worthy
until such time as I return into Ireland. And
I take my leave of y^r L. wishing almighty
god to preserve y^r hon^r. from each & every of
misfortune 1554 y^r L. to truste friend. 1st 1554

I have so bold as to require y^r good to visit
in my said to the queen, requiring for grace
to accept me into for grace & to restore me, my
country and that I shall serve for grace during
my life.
Edmond Knight.

Revised 1554
over 1554

BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY



"This last fridaie morning the Whit Knights sonne called Edmund, Maoge condown, Mahowne McMorogh of Kilbehin came with vii horsemen and iiii^{xx} footmen to take the pray of Kilfekell. The cry being up, Mr. Edward Butler being in Doneskeyagh pursued them and tooke the spoile from them, kyllled the Abbot of Dornesse his sonne called Shane Odorne and v footemen and dyvers of them drowned; this the last of xx^{ti}.

"Thus I leave and byd you hartelie well to fare. God send yon a good and a peaxable ende of your jorney. From Tolemaine this present Sondaie the xviith daie of Januarie 1573."

The date of the departure for the Continent of James FitzMaurice and the White Knight may be pretty conclusively referred to the year 1575, on the authority of the following letters :—

I. *The Earl of Ormond to Burghley.* 20 March, 1575. (*Thurles.*)

"For your L. honorable and frendly dealing in my cawses with her Maiestye, I do think myself moche bownd unto you, and wish ther wear som occasion wherby my good will might apear, to requyte the same. I cannot tell, how to enlarge with fayr words, but truely my L. if you think me in good will any thing inferyoe to any frend you have, you do me wrong, and so I leave this! Now my L. I do hear inclosed send you the copies of 2 letters I receaved, the originall letters I send to her Majestye, the one from James FitzMoris, the other from the Whit Knight, to whose contrese her highness is entituled by awctorite of parliament. I kannot lyke of the departing of these that wear companyons in the late rebellion of James, ther wyfes as I hear be gone with them, and themselves departed the realme before ther letters wear delivered to me, which be no good tokens of there good meaning as I suppose. This James caryed a fryer and a prest with him who be the messingers commonly used hear by bad subiects, to practis for them beyond the sease, as you know James hathe oft done. I can wryte nothing of therle of Desmond whether he wear privy to ther going away or no, but what I may learn I will aduertis to her Ma. and your L. So having no further matter. . . ."

II. *"Edmond Knight," the White Knight, to Earl of Ormond.* 10 March, 1575. (*Glane.*)

"Right hono^rable, my dutie alwaies remembrid, and for asmoche as I was deprived of my living & contry & that for lak of favo^r others doth entend to optainne myn enheritance & living, by meanes wherof I hame moved to resort to some strandg country in hope to come to favo^r or to get my living. Therefore I humbly beseche yo^r L. to be good to my bedfellow and to favo^r herⁿ in all her necessity untill suche tyme as I reto^rne into Irland, And I take my leave wth yo^r L. wishing almightie God to p'serve yo^r honor, from Glane the xth of Marche, 1574.

Yo^r L. is trustie frend to comand."

"I hame so bold as to require yo^r hono^r to writ in my favo^r to the Quene, requiring her grace to accept me into her grace & to restore me my country, and that I shall serve her grace during my liffe. EDMOND KNIGHT."

Endorsed "Received this l're

xix Marcii, 1574."

III. *The Queen to the Earl of Ormond.* 12 April, 1575. (*St. James's.*)

"Right trusty & welbelovid cowsyn, &c. For the l'res w^{ch} of late we received of you & advertisement of the departure of James FitzMoryce & the White Knight into Spayne out of Irland w^{thout} leave from us or our Deputie we do give you o^r hartly thanks, and do understand that you do very well answer the good opinion that we haue allwais had of yow. Altho we do thynk suerly that ther departure can neither do them eny good nor us eny harme, yet we can in no wise like of ther doengs, and pray yow still (as you haue done well hitherto) carefully & dewtifully to have an ey as well to such mens doengs & there adherents and folowers, as to the behav^{rs} of the erle of Desmond, who can not be thought all together ignorant of ther counsells & deseignes. As for us yo^u may assure yo^rself we are in the same good opinion of yo^r good will & redynes to eny thyng wherein you may do us true & faithfull s'vice, as we were when yow departed hence."

The stay on the Continent of the White Knight could not have been very long, as may be learned from the following letter of Edmond and his confederates to the Earl of Desmond:—

[*Edmond . . . the White Knight to the Earl of Desmond*]. *Mitchelstown, 15th July, 1575.*

"My dewtie premised unto yo^r honorable L. whereas we Edmonde McRidery, the Seneschall, and John FitzUllick came nowe of late to this o^r naturall countrey of Ireland leaving o^r Mr. James FitzMorrice in Fraunce being in good helthe and like to come into the Q^s Ma^{ts} favor by the petition of the king of Fraunce. Because we do heare comonly that the commissioners and you thought otherwise of us then as wee did intended to bring to passe in o^r trayvell wee desire yo^u to shue us protected by yo^u and by the commissioners that wee may presente o^r selfs and appere before yo^u there to shewe further of o^r mynde.

"Thus I end from Balyavistiall this xvth of July, 1575.

"Yo^r assured subjects EDMOND McRYDERY, the Seneschall, and JOHN FYTZULICK."

"To the right trusty and my very good L. Gerrott Therle of Desmonde this be delyvered."

Page 22, lines 12-13.—"Memorable acts for the Crown of England.

The first, or nearly the first, of these "memorable acts," was the slaughter by Edmond the White Knight, in 1581, of a large number of Desmond's followers, some of whom were of his own kindred, as reported by Sir Henry Wallop to Secretary Walsingham, in a letter dated from Dublin, 17th July, 1581:—

Sir H. Wallop to Secy. Walsyngham.

"The iii^{de} hereoff one Edmonde McRothery sone to the Whyte Knyght in Monster beyng before charged by Sr George Bowser and others, that he laye in place to do good servyce and was abell w^t his followers to do y^t, and that y^t was grete shame he dyd y^t not by that eggyng kyllled 43 off desmondens men of warre whereof iii^{or} v Garaldynes, yff these be not servyces to be taken in good part in this contrye where ou^r warres ys but lyke foxe huntynge, for that ou^r enemyes flye from us to th' wood's and wyll at no tyme foyght w^t us but upon grete advantage I knowe not when any thinge shall happen that maye be thowght acceptabell, but yff we haue not p^rsent monye y^t wyl be worse ere y^t be better. I haue borrowed off Mr Polysoes men and other marchants to be repayed in Inglande above £2,000 and nowe knowe not where to haue x£ more, seynge her Matie must paye y^t in the ende, there ys small pollyce to detayne y^t where y^t shoulde do most good." . . .

In a previous letter of the 10th July, 1581, Wallop inclosed to Secy Walsyngham a "schedule of the principal among 30 rebels slain at Drumfinnin, by Edmond McRodderie, the White Knight." The schedule apparently refers to the slaughter reported in the letter of the 17th July, 1581, though the numbers as given in both documents do not correspond, the "30 rebels" of the "schedule" being swelled to "43" in the letter of 17th July. But it is most likely that the first six names in the "schedule," who were all of the sept of McThomas (FitzGerald) of Pallis, in Limerick, faithful kinsmen and adherents of the Earl of Desmond, represent "the iii^{or} v Garaldynes" of Wallop's letter. The schedule is as follows:—

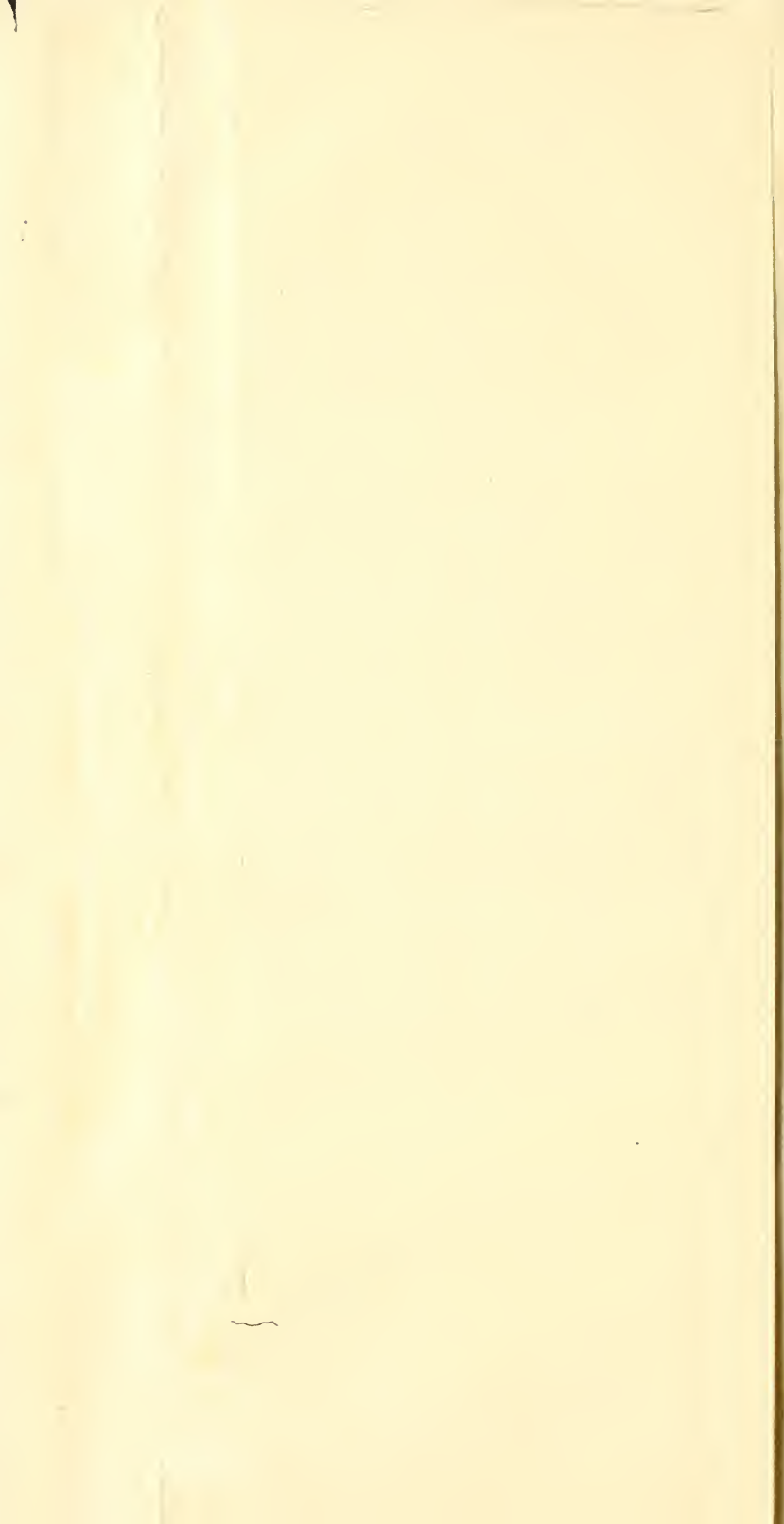
"McThomas, called Ric^d, a leader.
Shane McThomas, his brother, a leader.
Edmond McThomas, his brother, a leader.
Morris FitzJohn, of Knoeknoen, a leader.
Richard FitzJohn, his brother, a leader.
Thomas FitzJohn, their brother, a leader.

I may not, Sr, but grace this becom to me
 how lyttle matter so ever otherwise I have
 now too wyth. Continue I beseeche you y^r care
 of hym, a double commendatio done wth it wyl
 by byng you, y^r nature for itself, y^r indgement
 for hys desert. Unlesse sum certayntie of hys
 good wyl by obtaynyng hys anneynt state or othe
 wyl maye ~~shewe~~ shewe, I wold not wylke
 hys staye there long for it wyl not further
 hym. I am sorrie too see y^r my Nicies
 matche is broaken of, I wold bee glad at y^r
 leasure to understand y^e cause, God sende O T D L
 O T F: - L X II j: i: + L 30 L F 8: - L O. + O F 9 9 L
 Thus in y^e rest cravynge creditt for y^e beaver I
 beseeche y^e Almyghtie God too bee to make
 you blessed ever. Dub. y^e 10th of Jan. 1581.

my f. of Ormond even
 now sent mee y^e advise
 of y^e mint ~~hundred~~ hundred
 y^e partie y^e sende in is
 otherwise called y^e whyle knight
 a so matche y^e lyke it is too bee true y^e one of y^e
 selfe countie certifieth it, neyther is it too bee wayed
 & fro y^e howe he himselfe nothing is yet hard, for
 besides y^e he is a great deale further of, ~~now~~ now mis.
 eners can never pass in that haste & safte that
 the countie mens maye: well if it bee true y^e longer
 is ^{ever} how ever there it wyl bee accounted.

y^r most assured,

J. Grey



Right honorable and my very good & my bounden duty always remembred
 unto y^e good: y^e leaste y^e to be advertised that Gaule be sent to god,
 popen a not my day: last of tray to John of Desmond's daughter London &
 James at James B. Barrothe & James in the popline but one for man more
 gone to myt behind Barry popen & borders of castles, raptane
 yontre lapp in lumbent before him and found him porgressed ab
 the yere saye popen, raballo and rested at him and ab god is plesur
 was of Grayson John is begidded, and James B. John lath porgones &
 he to not more stayed, So comitting y^e to god I end from by the
 before he 5th of January 1582

y^e good to demand in rogate
 may
 L. H. Gibson

Autograph of the White Knight



To the right honorable and my
 very good the Earl of Desmond
 and offrye

Address on Envelope of Letter
 (From the Original in the Public Record Office, London.)

Dermond Oroan, a horseman.
 Owen McRory McShybie a leader of galliglas.
 Donoghe Oboyeella, galliglas.
 Shane ne-gartie McGilla Martin, galliglas.
 Donoghe McShane y Connowe.
 Tho. McDavid Rourie, galliglas,
 and xx mor."

Drumfinnin, where the slaughter is stated to have been committed, is the old name of the high ridge which extends from Castle Lyons, in the Co. Cork, to Kingogonagh on Dun-garvan Bay, Co. Waterford, and divides the Barony of Decies Within *Drum* from that of Decies Without *Drum*, in the latter county.

Edmond's zeal for the "Crown of England" did not last long, however, if we may believe the wary and unscrupulous Sir Warham Sentleger, who, writing from Cork, to Lord Burghley, under date of May 25, 1582, says:—

"My humbel dutie donne unto yo^r lordshipe, shippinge nowe departinge hence for England I hould it my parte too enforme yo^r honore what hath happened in this estate sence the writinge of my laste letters.

&c.

&c.

&c.

There is latelie fallen into rebellion the barron of Likesnawe, who before his goeing out sought meanes under pretence of friendship trecherslie to murder all the soulders in Kerry, but as god would miste of his porpose killing but Captaine Achame and a sixteen and twantie of soulders more, the reste retyering themselves unto the Abbey of Adarte [Ardfert], to wch place the gouernoure is gonne for the relese.

"Edmond McRudderye sonne to the White Knight who ever sence this rebellion hath bynne dandelled wth is now also fallen into rebellion and joynd his forces wth the traitoure th' earle of Desmond and for his better confirmacion to the said earle hath taken his child born in the woddess to be fostered as we are hear informed.

"The traitours in Desmond in the earle of Clencars contrie increase danielie in straight expectinge the arrayvall of forren poore, the traitoure the barron of likesnawe is come wth all his cattell and force into Desmond." &c. &c.

Nevertheless, in the month of January following, we find Edmond affecting great satisfaction at the killing of Sir John of Desmond, his kinsman and former confederate, the manner of which is thus related in a letter to the Earl of Ormond:—

Edmond Gybbon, the White Knight, to the Earl of Ormond, 5 January, 1582.

"Right honorable and my verye goode L. my bounden dutye allwaies remembered unto yo^r honor Pleasethe yo^r Lp. to be adwertised that thaneks be unto god, uppon a wensdaye last the trayto^r John of Desmonde Patrik Condon & James McShane fzGerrothe, having in ther companie but one horseman more, goinge to myte David Barrye uppon the borders of Castellyans, Captaine Zoutche laye in ambush^{mt}* before them and found them unhorsed as we here saye uppon cavalles and chased at them and as god is plesure was the traytour John be hedded and James fzJohn taken prizoners & the two more escaped, so committing yo^r Lp. to god I end from Visteltowne [Mitchelstown], the 5th January, 1582.

"Yo^r honnors to commande in whate he may

"EDD. GYBBON."

Page 22, lines 23-5.—"*His adversaries would say that the White Knight was worthy as namely old Sir Edward Fitz-Harris*

Sir Edward FitzHarris's opinion of Edmond, the White Knight, was anything but favourable, at least before the latter had ingratiated himself with the English party by his

Ambushmt. The "Four Masters," in their account of the killing of Sir John of Desmond, state that the meeting of his small party with the large force of Captain Zoutche was accidental, that "neither of them was in search of

the other." But the statements of O'Daly, Hooker, and Cox, on the subject support the accuracy of the White Knight's account above given.

treacherous betrayal of the Sagan Earl of Desmond. The eulogist of Edmond, who quotes FitzHarris's good opinion of him, could not have seen the contents of the letter of which the following is a copy :—

Edward FitzHarris to Lord Burghley, 16 Aug., 1597.

"Humbly vouchsafeth yo^r honno^r to be advertised by yo^r sup^t Edward Fitzharies that one Morice FitzGibbon sone to the Whit knight of Mounster who lately preferred peticion unto yo^r Lp. is bound by recognizance for suspicion of misdemeano^{rs} wherewth he is accused to be forthcomynge before the L. president upon certayne dayes warninge, and doubting to receaue his triall therupon hath therfore repaired hither unknowen to the said L. presid^t thereby thinkinge (as yo^r sup^t is enformed) to procure pardon for himself as also for his father who likewise incurred the danger of lawe & for his better successe suggesteth a shew of Service wher in truth the principall traitors of the said province are his owne nephewes in law whom he releued as is supposed ; yet to collo^r the same kild som of ther men wher he mught as well have comanded ther leade^{rs} heads, wherof the L. president is not ignorant. May yt therefore please yo^r honno^r the premises to consider & the suspicion had of the Whit knight his loyalty who now denieth to appere wthout protection being notwthstanding sheriff of that county of Corck & in tyme past accompanied Jamis Fitz Morice into France to procure an invasion of her hignes realme of Ireland, for w^{ch} as for many other heynous offences hath bene eftson pardoned yt in regard therof yo^r honnorable lettres (if enny be granted) may be directed to the L. presid^t of Mounster who chefflie knoweth the man his behauio^r & the offences by him lately comytted or otherwise som synister and couert course may be wrought for the spedie grantinge of his pardon wth the rest of his demands before the L. president be acquainted therewth to the suppression of justice & thencuradgm^t of other offenders. And yo^r sup^t craving pardon for his bouldnes as also not to be discouered for his duty herein shall incessantlie pray your honno^{rs} health in all happynes.

"Yo^r honno^{rs} to be comanded,
"EDWARD FYTZHARRIES."

Page 22, lines 11-12, *ab inf.*—"As for killing James, the stout and stately Bastard of Lord Roch."

The White Knights were constantly at war with the Lords Roche, their near neighbours. In fact, it may be said that the only bond of union between them was the hereditary opposition of both families to the English Government. Whenever the followers or retainers of the two parties met, except in alliance against the common foe, there was sure to be a bloody encounter between them.

The "stout and stately Bastard of Lord Roch," whom Edmond slew, seems to have been the person described in Burke's "Extinct Irish Peerage" among the progeny of "David Roche, Viscount Roche and Fermoy," as "a son killed by the rebels in the Queen's wars." His name, as above mentioned, was James. His brother, the Lord Roche (or Maurice de Rupe et Fermoy), in a letter to the English Privy Council, dated from Castletown [Roche], 3 May, 1584, thus inveighs against the slayer of his brother, whose bastardy, if real, he takes care to hide :—

"Right honorable my bounden dutie to yo^r goode lordshippes premisses, yo^r l^res whiche I recevede of late doethe manifeste yo^r goode affections towards me, beseechinge youe so alwaies to continue ; and whearas I ame geven to understand that the Lorde Barrye, Edmounde M^cGibbon, Patricke Condon and the Seneshall of Imokillye doe entende to repaire thither, I thoughte good to signifie unto youre honnoures that the said lorde barrye burnede and spoylde my countrey when he was in open Rebellion and is sithence my mortall enemy ; and allso the said Edmonde Fitz Gibbon was synce the bygynninge of the rebellion of James Fitz Morrice aydinge and assistinge the said James, & wente withe him to Spayne as well manteyninge these laste traitoures, his eldest sonn doethe yett wayte in Spayne upon the said James is son, and beseds the same he murderede my brother James Roche a loyall subiect to hir Maiestie & divers others of my men althoughe the said James Roche in his life tyme faythfullye hathe done diuerse goode services against the rebelles as Sr John Parrott the L. Deputie and others the governors of this Realme can testifie, in respecte wherof the said James Roche is sonn by l^res patents paste under the brode seale

heare had a lease for certaine yeares of olde Castelltowne and of Michelstowne and yett his son was therof dispossessed by some sinister meanes procurede by the said Edmonds frendes, the said Seneschall wth the said Edmoundes men, and by his procurement, as also by the ayde and asistance of Patricke Condon, the traitor murtherede and kylded my bretherin and men, robbed spoylede and wasted my countrye wherof I humblye beseeche yo^r honno^rs to haue consideracion and that the les fauoure they may haue, fearinge it woulde be an encouragement to any others to attempte the like, Also I humblye beseeche that they nor any of them may haue any graunte that shal be preiudiciall to me or to any of myne, to thende that they may perceave great difference to be betwne the loyal & those that des^{ve} hir highnes displeasure, nott doubtinge but youre honno^rs will haue consideracion of this my reasonable petition, & will satisfie myne expectancie hirein, thus I humblye take my leave the 3 of May 1584.

"Yo^r honorable lordshippes to comannde

M. DE RUPPE & FERMOY."

In the foregoing letter Lord Roche and Fermoy carefully avoids all reference to the murder by himself and friends, some years before, of Gibbon FitzGibbon, the brother of the White Knight Edmond. For this murder Lord Roche had a pardon in 1564, in the following terms:—

"H. SYDNEY. Fiant l're d'ne Regine paten' in debita forma tenore verbor' sequen'. Regina &c, omnibus ad quos &c, Salutein. Sciatis quod nos &c, &c, &c, &c, pardonauimus, Remisimus et relaxauimus, ac per presentes pardonamus remittimus et relaxamus Mauricio Roche filio et hered' D'ni Roche, Joh'i fitz Edmond Roche de Ballehyndeny, Jacobo fitz Maurice Roche de Croghe, Gilleduffe Shynan de Downerrail, Johanni Busher de Castletowne, Jacobo Roche alias MacHenry de Corraghmachenry in com' Cork, gent', et eorum cuil't per se quibuscumque aliis nominibus cogn'o'ibus sive addic' nomin' cognom' villarum locorum offic' sive artiu' censeantur, vel nuper seu aliquo tempore censebantur, vel eorum alter' censeatur vel nuper seu aliquo tempore censebatur, Omnes et singulas prodiciones tam majores quam minores (personam nostram vel fabricationem false monete non tangent'); Ac omnes et singulas insurrecciones confederac' contra regiam maiestatem nostram aut contra regiam maiestatem quorumcumque antecessor' nostr' nuper regu' Anglie et Hibernie sive eorum alicujus sive consiliar' nostros aut consiliar' alicujus antecessor' nostror' predict', per ipsos, Mauricium Joh'em Jacobum Gilleduff Joh'em Jacobum aut eorum aliquem ante hunc p'sentem diem fact' commiss' sive perpetrat', incend' domor' blad' et garbar' seu eor' alicujus voluntar' vel non voluntar', mundra homicid' et interfecciones, tam ex malicia precogitat' quam aliter quomodocumque. Et precipue mortem homicid' et interfectionem Gibbonis mac Shane mac-I-reddery de Clanegibbons quem predict' Mauricius Roche fil' et heres D'ni Roche interfecit ut dic'. Ac omnes et singul' invasiones insid' insult' illicit' spoliac' depredac' illic' confederac' per ipsos Mauricium Johannem Jacobum Gilleduff Johannem Jacobum, et per eorum aliquem, aut per procurac' suas ullo modo ante hunc presentem diem quotiescumque et qualitercumque fact' commiss' omiss' sive perpetrat'. Ac omnia et singula indictament' condempnac' Judicia penas mortis et executiones eorundem seu eorum alicujus, racione seu occasione p'missorum seu eorum alicujus

"Deliberat' fuit in can^c Hib'nie decimo die Aprilis Anno Regni Regine nostre Elizabeth octavo ad exequend'." (*Fiant*, No. 698, Eliz., Public Record Office.)

It does not appear to be correct, as stated in the foregoing letter, that the son of the James Roche slain by the White Knight had a grant of lands from the Crown. There is no record of any such grant in the Chancery or Exchequer departments. The only James Roche who had a lease* of some of the White Knight's lands was the person slain by Edmond FitzGibbon, under the circumstances related in the preceding narrative, p. 23.

For this homicide of James Roche, the White Knight had a pardon from the Crown, which is described in the original "*Fiant*" directing the grant to him, as "A pardon for Edmond FitzGibbons for the death of James Roche Negelagh and all those that were

**Lease*. The particulars of this lease have been already briefly given (*supra*, p. 70), but a fuller note is here printed from the Auditor-General's Entry Book, chiefly because the condition of the

castle of Old-Castletown at the time of the grant is specially referred to. According to the Auditor-General, the lease comprised:—

"The scite scircuite ambite and precinct of the

slaine in his company, together with a pardon of other felonies comitted at that time uppon the parties slaine." The pardon was in the following terms:—

"Fiant l're domine regine patent' in debit' forma tenor' verbor' sequen'. Regina &c., Omnibus ad quos &c., Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gra' n'ra speciali ac ex certa sci'a et mero motu n'ris, ac pro fine quinq' librarum monete Hibernie nobis in hanaper' n'ro ante sigillac' p'ntiu' per subscript' cui hec n'ra concessio fact' est solut'; de assens' p'dilecti et fidel' consiliarii n'ri Arthuri Grey Baron' Grey de Wilton, p'clari ordinis n'ri garterii milit' ac Deputat' n'ri gen'al' regni n'ri Hib'nie, ac de advisament' et consens' consilii n'ri ejusd' regni n'ri pardonavimus remisimus et relaxavimus ac per p'ntes pardonamus remittimus et relaxamus Edmundo Fitz John Fitzgibbon de Michelston in Com' Cork gen'os' quocu'que alio nomine cognomine sive addic' nominis cognominis vill' loc' offic' sive com' censeatur vocatur sive appellatur, seu nuper unquam sive aliquo tempore censebatur vocabatur sive appellabatur, felon' interfec' et murdr' Jacobi Roche Negelagh et om' alior' subdit' n'rorum (quocu'que nomine censebantur vocabantur sive appellabantur seu eor' aliquis censebatur vocabatur sive appellabatur) eo tempore quando p'dict' Jacobus p' p'dict' Edmundu' et servient' suos interfec' fuit. Necnon omnia alia felon' et robor' p' p'dict' Edmundu' sup' p'dict' Jacobum vel aliquem alium qui tunc interfec' fuer' fact' comiss' sive p'petrat'. Ac omnia et singula Indictament' condemnac' iudic' penas mortis et membr' et exec' eor'd' seu eor' alicuius rac'one p'missor' seu eor' alicuius habend' vel exequend'. Ita tamen &c. Aliquo statuto &c. Proviso semp' quod hec n'ra concessio sive pardonac' nullius sit robor' aut effect' nisi p'dict' Edmund' p'sonaliter comparuer' et se ipsum submiserit coram comissionar' n'ris vel custod' pacis n're qui pro tempore fuer' assignat' in Com' Corke p'dict' infra quatuor menses p'x' sequent' post dat' p'tiu', et quod tunc erit sufficient' astric' et obligat' unacum fideivisor' convenien' ad p'l'tum et voluntat' p'dict' comissionar' n'ror' vel custod' pacis n're ad has condicioes sequent'; viz:—quod ipse observabit pacem n'ram et respondebit, et p'sonaliter comparuerit in o'ibus session' in dict' com' tenend' quociescu'que vocat' aut monit' fuer' ad satisfaciend' o'ibus et sing'lis n'ris subdit' de eor' demand' iuxt' equitat' et iusticiam. In cujus rei &c. Teste &c." (See Fiant, No. 2907; Reign of Q. Eliz. Public Record Office; delivered into Chancery on 17th January, in the 23rd year of Elizabeth.)

Regarding the causes of hostility between the Roches and the White Knight, the writer of the Cotter MS. has the following observations:—

"In the West he had to deal with the Lord Roach, who made several incursions into his country, but was frequently met with considerable loss: there goes a story which relates to their debates, as it is short I will recite it here, and as it will entertain the reader I hope it will not be thought impertinent:—

Castell or Mannor of Oldcasteltowne¹ in the countie of Corke, containinge half one acre of land with the appurtenances, within the which there is one hale, three chambers, and thre sellers enclosed with stone Wallis; 40 acres arrable lande and 20 acres of pasture with the appurtenances in the towne of Casteltowne; 30 acres arrable lande and 30 acres of underwood, with theare appurtenances, in the towne and fieldes of Ballireamon, Balliphilipp and Ardska in 'the said countie; 40 acres of arrable lande and 20 acres of pasture and more with theare appurtenances in the townes and fieldes of Balliveston, Kildarhe and Kilmaacullene in the said countie; 40 acres arrable lande and 80 acres pasture or wood or underwood and bogge with theare ap-

purtenances in the towne and fieldes of Kilclone in the said countie of Corke, parcell of the aforesaid Mannor or Castell of Oldcasteltowne.

"And also the Castell or Mannor of Michels-towne and the towne of Kilcoghlan in the said countie, with one carve and a half of lande to the same appertaininge and belonginge, now in the tenure or occupation of Dame Ellenor fitz Desmond late wife unto John Oge fitzGibbone Garrald attained, as parcel of the jointor—all which are parcel of the possessions of the said John Oge fitzGibbon attained, and now in her majesties possession and disposition." (Auditor-General's Entry Book of Patents, Vol. 19, Elizab., Public Record Office.)

¹ *Oldcastletown*. Though described above as a small structure, it was able to stand a stout siege in the time of Lord Deputy Sidney (1569 ?). Writing to Sir Francis Walsingham, under date of March 1, 1583, an account of his "Services in Ireland," Sir Henry Sidney says:—

"I went to the principal castle of the White Knight's country, called the Old or the New Castle, I know not whether, and summoned the ward by sound of trumpet, who answered 'they held that castle of none but of God, James Fitz Mores, and the White Knight; and unless one

of them would come (or send St. Peter or St. Paul) they would never render it.' Finally, after an obstinate resistance, I won the castle, and delivered it to James Roch, son of the Viscount Roch, and sundry other castels and lands to Sir Theobald Butler, withheld from him by the White Knight." (*Carew Papers*.)

From the foregoing it would appear that Lord Deputy Sidney had ousted the White Knight from his possessions, in favour of his hereditary foes—a curious way of promoting peace in Munster!

"This Lord Roche on a certain time was making preparations to enter the White Kn^{ts} country; and once for all of the disappointment he there met with before, to make himself amends on this occasion, a heavy fellow of his attempted to mount the horse that was to carry him two or three times, but could not get into the saddle, and was observed by a man in company, before retained by the Kn^t for a long time, who remarking the man's inactivity cried out for leave, saying aloud, 'it may be well judged he never before served the knight, and if he had it may be rather expected he would prefer the farther side than that where he was mounting,' meaning that the people would see him vault over him rather than behave as he did. The Lord Roche hearing this remark, could not but reply to him for it, and told him very peevishly withal, that he would hurry to the farther side of Clangibbon and drive the country; and that he would not leave any of the White Kn^{ts} tenants a foure footed beast [] flowted again very insolently, w^{ch} iraged the Lord so much, that almost quite out of temper if such behav^r [] from a contempt to him, to which the other wittily replied 'not but from that w^{ch} he would entertain against the man would he suffer his Lordshipp to execute what he proposed.'"

At this period, however, Edmond FitzGibbon seems to have incurred the high displeasure* of the English officials in Ireland, the chief of whom, Sir Henry Wallop, thus writes of him to Secretary Walsyngham, under date of June 3, 1584:—

"Right honorable, As in my last Lettres I mentioned unto yo^r hono^r that certeyne of thys countrey were nowe gone over to become suytors for the discharge of greate arrerages of rent depending upon them and allso to have remittall of forfeitures of leasses and releas of rents, All w^{ch} wyl be preiudiciall to her Mat^{ie} and yf they obteyne yt wylbe bestowed on persons unworthy in my opinion to receive yt. So now to th' end yo^r Ho. may crosse those suytys (yf so yt shall seeme goode unto you by the discourse of thys my Lettre and soche notes as are herewth sent, yt may be easily done) I have practically named the persons and what eache mans suyte and desyer tendeth unto.

"The names of those that by themselves and theyre fryends wyl presse to have Arrerage of Rents forgiven them, the certeyne somes whereof are mentioned in a Schedull herewth sent, is Edmond Fitzgibbon otherwyse called the Whyte Knyght and — Shurlock late deceased.

"Thys Edmond Fitz Gibbon hys father was a Trayto^r and for hys Treasons atteynted, whereby hys Land escheated to her Mat^{ie}, Yet soche favo^r used to thys man hys sonne, as a lease was graunted hym of all hys father^s lands and countrey for so small a rent as amounteth not to the xxth parte of the yearely valewe thereof; w^{ch} rent notwthstanding he hath not payed as appeareth by the sayd schedule, and eve^r since lyveth most loosely and in soche sort as he hath had severall pardons in forme^r tyme (as I am informed), and since the last Rebellion of James Fitz Moryce he hath ben sometymes in and sometymes owt in Rebellion: But allwayes when he was in, dyd more harme in the releevyng and helpyng Desmond and hys followers then wth hys forces he was hable to annoye here Mat^s forces and her subjects: He had Desmond oftentymes in hys countrey in soche sorte as he myght have eythe^r kylled hym or taken hym, and (as I have by sondery credible persons ben informed) he wittingly and wyllingly relieved Desmond in hys countrey wthin three or fower monethes before hys death, though he had promysed and assured my Lord of Ormond, that he would doe greate servyce upon hym. In all the tyme of these late warres hys countrey was full of catteyle both of the Rebels and hys owne; where all other men that were neare unto hym and pretended or shewed any subiection, had theyre countreyes utterly spoyled. All w^{ch} beyng trewe, I leave to yo^r hono^rs grode consideracion what favor thys man deserveth: But for myne owne parte I thyncke hym as arraunt a Traytor as any is in thys Land. Unlesse yt be [] or Sir George Bowser (who for some cawses may seeme to favo^r hym) I am assured yf yo^r Ho. enquier of all Capteynes

* *Displeasure.* His conduct for some time previous excited much suspicion in the minds of the authorities. In the Carew Collection of State Papers, under date of March, 1582, it is stated in some "Observations of the Earl of Ormond's government during his being L. General in the province of Munster, and the success of the same," that "The Earl of Desmond being proclaimed traitor, the government of Munster was committed to Ormond as Lord General," and that "he discharged *Edmund Mc. Ruddery*, son and heir to the White Knight, being by Theobald Roch, the Lord Roche's second son, accused of

sundry treasons in the presence of the Lord General."

Sir Nicholas Malby, writing to the Earl of Leicester, 28 May, 1582, says:—

"The Earl of Desmond is very strong. The Lord Fitzmorice, of Kerrye, hath broken all his castles, and hath joined with him. A bruit also is spread that the *White Knight* is revolted, but not certainly known. His son is in Spain, which breedeth suspicion that if he be out the rebels expect foreign aid, for so they give it out still." (*Carew Papers.*)

or Serviteurs that have served in Mounster they wyll geve no better reporte of hym then I wryte. I am farther geven to understand that suyte shall be made to have hym restoared to hys land agayne: yf Traytors shall have none other punishment, who is yt in this country that wyll not hereafter be a Traytor.

Lest Walsyngham might unwittingly favour the White Knight Edmond, the same writer communicates to Burghley, three days after, the substance of his letter to Walsingham:—

Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, 6 June, 1584.

"Right honorable, Understanding that there are at this present diverse of this country repayed into England to make suyte for the discharge of arrerages of rents depending upon them, I have thought yt my dutie in Schedules* here wth sent to advertyse yo^r Lp

* The following is a copy of the schedule referred to in the preceding letter, as far as regards the White Knight, and his questionable friend, Patrick Sherlock. (See the latter's letter to Ormond, *supra*):—

"Edmond Fitz John Oge Gibbon Fitz Gerald farmer to the manor of Ballyboy and diverse other lands parcell of the White Knights lands in the counties of Tipperarie, Corke, and Limericke oweth for the rent and arr. therof behind for div. yer. ending at Easter anno XXVI. Reg. Eliz. amounteth to the some of

iiii. iiiii. xviii. vd.

These cutors of Patrick Sherlock gent deceased farmer of the lands and possessions belonging to the Abay of St Katherine by Waterford in the countie of Waterford owe for the arrerage therof beinge yet in arrear"

A brief list, contained in the Carew MSS. (Vol. 617, p. 7, dated 19 June, 1584), of the "Extent of the lands and possessions of several traitors attainted in the county Cork, with the names of those who were slain, executed or died in rebellion" (and whose possessions were therefore regarded as forfeited to the Crown), gives a pitiful picture of the cruel severity practised by the myrmidons of the English Government of the time in Munster, whose thirst for the blood of Desmond's followers was only equalled by their greed for the possessions of that unfortunate nobleman's friends and supporters. The list comprises—

John of Desmond, executed at Cork.

James Fitz Morris of Coshbride, slain in rebellion.

Thomas ne-Skarty [Fitz Gibbon], died in rebellion, without heirs.

The heirs of John Moyell, died in rebellion.

Shane O'Mollowe, executed at Cork.

John Piggotte, executed at Cork.

Philip Roche fitz Edmond, executed at Cork.

Cormack Downe [McCarthy], executed at Cork.

Maurice fitz Edmonde, slain in rebellion.

Dorrynet McMahonwe, executed at Cork.

James fitz John, slain in rebellion.

Mahown McMorrogh, executed at Clonmel.

Thomas Oge McThomas Fitz Gerald, slain in rebellion.

Richard Reagh Barrett, executed at Cork.

Richard fitz Pierce Condon, executed at Cork.

David en-corig [Fitz Gibbon], died in rebellion.

David Oge McDavid O'Gallagher, died in rebellion.

Patrick Condon (living in 1584, but twice attainted).

In the same Carew Collection (Vol. 617, pp. 56-68) are several lists of Desmond's friends, including prominent members of the Fitz Gibbon sept, who were involved in the fate of the un-

fortunate Earl, and whose names are worth committing to print. The lists were prepared at Cork, 7 November, 1584, and profess to give "The names of such as by verdict of the Grand Jurie were attainted of treason at or before the Rebellion of Gerald Fitz James &c of Desmond in the countie of Corke, and what lands the said traytors were seized of when they entered in rebellion." Among the names are those of

William Fitz Richard Fitz Gibbon, who was seized of a portion of land in Correnevegh.

Edmond Fitz Richard Fitz Gibbon was seized of Cornevegh, Kilballelement, Ballidonell, plo. la., &c. &c.

Morrice Fitz William Fitz David Fitz Gibbon was seized of Ballinietrea in com. Waterford cont. halfe a pl. la. and of one other halfe pl. l. called Kilnebroghe wch was mortgaged before I treason, &c. &c.

Maurice Oge Mc Maurice Fitz Gibbon was seized of Kilwhinye contayninge one pl. la.

Gerald [Fitz Gibbon] Mc y Ruderie slayne rebellion.

William Keaghe Mc y Ruderie.

(What lands these traytors were seized of i noramus).

Gerald Fitz Edmond McGibbon of Ballinlo

day in com. Limerick.

John Fitz Thomas &c. &c.

("What lands these traytors were seized ignoramus"), &c. &c.

Gibbon Ro McShane Oge [Fitz Gibbon] of t great wood, slayne in rebellion, and then seized of a part of the great wood, &c. &c.

David Gibbon, alias David Encorrig, Lo. of t great wood wthin the counties of Corke and Limericke died protected and seized of divers gre parcell of land in the said great wood wher he had 2 castles and sundrie townes vid.

Castle ny kille contayninge six pl. land Lands and Rents in counlaghe, Shanedrom churche in the great wood, Ardaghe one quart of land, Nygarron one quart of land, Eal nomiran $\frac{1}{2}$ pl. la., Coulinaghe $\frac{1}{2}$ pl. la., Kill layne, Wallicy, Faddane $\frac{1}{2}$ pl. la., Ballint dinaghe di pl. la., the parke of Cwellean $\frac{1}{2}$ pl. la., Ballisallaghe $\frac{1}{2}$ pl. la., the moyetie of Bal granan, Balliary in com. Limericke, Raghi Ballimacroy, Ballbrowne, Farre Waterin o quart of land, Ballinokan, Kilbraghen, K downodavin, Drommany, Killcollman, Kill vine, Corraghglasse, Killiconeleaghe, Ballinetu bart, Corraghe, Clonbrowne, Killmawragh Balinelle, Garringleine, Shanedrom, Corrag beg. Bollard and divers other rents and service lands and tenements with there appurtinances And also those that had or made any clayme any of the premises by custome or otherwi were likewise in rebellion, so as the whole lan are cleerlie escheated to her Matie, &c. &c. &c.

of theyre names and also of theyre severall arrerages to the end thereby yo^r Lp may eyther further or hynder theyre suytes, as to yo^rself shall seeme best : yelding yo^r Lp myne opinion to be, there hath ben no soche desert in any of them as may in reason drawe her Matie to geve awaye so greate somes as they owe unto her.

“Edmond Fitz Gibbon.

“Fyrst for Edmond Fitz Gibbon otherwyse called y^e Whyte Knyght, hys father beyng a notorious Traytor, and thereof atteynted, whereby hys Landes and countrey escheated to her Matie, soche favor was shewed unto hym as he had the same agayne be Lease at a lesse rent then the xxth part thereof is worth; wch notwithstandinge he hath not payed as by the Dockett of hys arrerags appeareth. He hath lyved allwayes very loosely, and was beyond Seas a practyser wth James Fitz Morice: And since thys last rebellion of James Fitz Morice, he was sometymes in, and sometymes out; but beyng in, he allwayes served Desmoundes and hys followers turnes better then when he was ow^t, in releeving them and keeping theyre catteyle, and hath often had Desmound hymself wth very small force in hys countrey. For myne owne opinion of hym, he is as evell and as dayngerous a man, as fewe are in Ireland; and so I thyncke wyll the most parte of Capteyns and serviteurs that have served in that Provence saye yf they be asked.”

In these letters Wallop makes no reference to the great provocations given to the White Knight by the officials of the Queen in Munster, and their hireling allies, who seem to have continually laboured for the extinction of the blood and name of the Clan FitzGibbon. Even Ormond, to whom the White Knight addressed himself in 1575, entreating protection for his wife during his own absence on the continent, writes thus in 1583 to the Privy Council:—

The Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council, Cork, 23 April, 1583.

“Most honnoable and my veray good Ll. having recevid from Lymbrick certaine advertiments broght tether by one Nangle a marchaunt of the same lately com from Lisbonne in portingall, I thought hit my dutie to send them herenclosed to you to be considred of, as to yo^r Ll. shall seme fitt, and wthall to lett you understand som parte of the service done sinc my last lettres sent to you the Vth of this moneth. There was killed in the borders of the countye of Tipperary a kines man of the White Knights called Gerot McEdmond McGibbon, who was a notorious traitor, there was also a spye slayne that came from the traitors to geve intelligence to them. One kellaghane McTeig a brother to Sr Cormok McTeig, hath slayne of late a notorious traitor of the geraldines, being called lord of the great wodd* with his son, his wife and 7 of his men wherin he hath done veray good servic. Yesterday also my L. barryes men rescued a praye from the deane of Brohill's sonnes (being gentlemen of the Geraldines) killed 3 of them, wth a capten of Gallowglas of the Mac Shihiyes & 4 moe of there men, whose heads they broght hether unto me wth a prisoner then taken. Capten barkeley wth his company of footemen is gone into Desmond to ayde therle of Clancarty against therle of Desmond, and yesterday I sent Sr Cormok Mac Teig and Sr William Standley wth his footmen to prosecute him also; myself do meane to move (god willing) to campe wth my horsmen beyonde the great water hoping, if the traitors com back over the mountaine, to mete wth them, So for avoiding yo^r Ll. farther troble at this tyne I humbly take my leave and comitt you to the blessed guiding of god.”

The discontent of the White Knight Edmond seems, about this period, to have been very great, and his proceedings appear to have been closely watched by the Lord Deputy and his agents, who regarded with apprehension the result of the negotiations which Edmond was strongly suspected of carrying on with his sympathisers in Spain and Italy. Under date of August 4, 1585, we find Sir Henry Wallop writing from Dublin to Burghley, on the subject of these negotiations, in the following terms:—

“Right honorable and my verie good Lo: Being by the Lo: deputie at his late departure in jorney northwardes, leafe in ioynte comission wth the Lo: Chancelor for the gouernem^t of the Pale. I thought it my duetie in breefe to give yo^r Lo: a tast of such

* Lord of the great wodd. This was doubtless the famous David en Coraig (as the name was written by the English agents), who was Lord

of the “Great Wood” (now known as Kilmore, part of the barony of Orrery and Kilmore, Co. Cork). See last page.

aduertisements as more at lardge by or Joynte lettre unto Sr Francis Walsinghame we have wth this present dispatch certefied . . .

"By lettres owt of Mounster I am enformed that dyuers of the late pryncipall Rebels there, are noated to be very inquisityve of late, and contynually listeninge for the arryvall of Spanyards; and wthin these fewe daies here happened to come to or handes a lettre sent owt of Spaine to Edmond Fitz Gibbon the White Knight, wch albeit seame to be written in a plaine stile, yet in or opinion it seamed very suspicious, a coppie whereof we haue thought good to send to Sr Fran. Walsinghame to be considered of there as yo^r LL. shall see cawse, and in the meane tyme haue giuen direction that Ed. Fitz Gibbon be apprehended and forthecominge when he shal be called for. This being the sume of or present aduertisements and state of things here I cease further to trouble yo^r Lo: at this present, and so wth humble remembrance of my duetie, betake yo^r Lo: to the tuiton of the Allmightie."

There is reason to suppose that soon after the date of the preceding letter the Government placed Edmund under strict supervision, if not in actual confinement. Certain it is that he was in Dublin early in the following year, for Lord Deputy Perrott, writing to Walsingham on the 11th of February, 1585-6, says:—

"The White Knight's son is by my direction newly arrived out of Spain, as *his father told me yesterday*, and I have sent for him hither."

It does not actually appear from this statement that the White Knight was staying in Dublin Castle on the occasion, but it may be reasonably inferred that he was, and rather as a prisoner or hostage than a guest, although the author of the foregoing tract asserts that after his services against Sorley Boy MacDonnell (in 1584) the White Knight was "mightily recommended to Her Majesty by his letters of favor, not only for this remarkable service, but for his other good and loyal services." (Vid. *supra*, p. 25.)

The presence of the White Knight in Dublin Castle was probably designed by the Lord Deputy to procure the return of his son from the Lowlands. It does not appear from the State Papers when the White Knight was apprehended, or how long he was detained in Dublin Castle; but he was probably enlarged soon after the return of his son, to be again arrested when it suited the purpose of the Government agents.

On March 8, 1587, we find Thomas Norreys writing to Burghley, from Cork:—

"According to a former direction from your honour and the rest of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, I am now in hand to take into safe keeping the White Knight,* the Seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon, Patrick FitzMaurice, and some other of their sort. Their subtilty is such, as it will be very hard for me at one time to have them together, notwithstanding I hope so to Compass it, as shall stand with your honours good liking."

The plot thus inaugurated was soon carried out, as appears from the following letter:—

Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council, May 1, 1587, Dublin.

"Upon the receipt of your Lordship's letters for the apprehending of the protectees and doubtful persons in Munster, I have stayed the White Knight, and have likewise here all the rest your Lordships required, which Knight I have here in safe custody within the Castle, for divers respects, especially because his son is with the traitor Sir William Stanley.†

* Among the principal Munster chieftains at this period (1586), the names of three Geraldine knights are mentioned in a "Draft report of certain commissioners showing the Lords and Chieftains of Munster and Connaught, as also a note of those noblemen, knights, and gentlemen dwelling within the precincts of Munster."

"The Knight of Kerry called John McRuddery (Fitzgerald). Comitatu Limerick, West.—Edmund FitzDavyde (Fitzgerald), called the Knight of the Valley. Comitatu Cork, Middle Munster.—Edmund FitzRuddery (Fitzgibbon or McGibbon, Fitzgerald), Knight, called the White Knight, alive, Middle Munster. (See a letter of his 1575 March 10, inclosure in a letter of March 20, in which he signs himself 'Edmund Knight.')

And among the names of the gentlemen and

freeholders of the county of Limerick, who are not in rebellion, the Commissioners specify as residing in the barony of Coshlea:—"Edmund McGibbon (qu. the White Knight?)—John Buoy Roche—Thomas Hurly—John McShihie—Conagher Roe O'Hernan—Gerot McShane Ruddery [i.e., 'Gerald son of the Old Knight'], and Shane O'Logan."

† Sir William Stanley. The Rev. George Hill, in his "Macdonnells of Antrim," p. 170, says of Sir William Stanley:—

"Stanley was knighted by Sir William Drury, lord justice of Ireland, in the year 1579. On the close of the war with Sorley Boy, (Feby. 1585-6) he was placed in command of 1,000 men sent to serve in Holland, and appointed Governor of the town of Deventer, in the Netherlands, which town, with its garrison of 1,200 men, changed

I have sent your Lordships here inclosed a letter, which he hath written, to the said Sir William (if it may be) to draw his son over. The bearer hereof may likewise be made an apt instrument (if it please your Lordships to use him) to entice from Sir William many of the Irishmen that are now with him, the like whereof myself would use my credit to perform if I might understand Her Majesty's and your Lordship's pleasures." (*State Papers, Ireland; Elizab., Vol. 129.*)

Among the persons whose interests would be affected by the decision of the Government on the points here raised, were the following proprietors of "Lands in Munster allotted to the Western undertakers, claimed by the Irishry," in the County of Cork. (The decision of the Privy Council on each claim is given within brackets):—

"Claimed by the Seneschall and tenants. Imokilly containeth with the chargeable lands near three seignories. ('*Forborn.*' Direction to be given to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to deal with the Seneschall.) *The word 'Forborn' is in Burghley's hand.*

"Claimed by the Lord Roche. Carringlymleery with Dryver, containeth near about one seignorie. (Referred to the Commissioners.)

"Claimed by Patrick Condon. The Condon's country; containeth near about three seignories. (The like direction to Sir William Fytzwylliams as in the case of the Seneschal.)

"Used by the White Knight, having some of the castles only in lease. The White Knight's country, being about a seignory and half,* forfeit to her Majesty and waste. (The Commissioners to deal with the White Knight by composition.)

"Sum total, 16 seignories.

"So there is not left to the Western Undertakers free, without claim, not above three seignories, except those allotted to Sir Walter Rawley.

"INSTRUCTIONS.

"To understand what is meant to be done with these lands of the Seneschal, the Condon, and the White Knight.

"What their pleasure is touching the other lands claimed.

"(Signed) John Popham, Thomas Hannam, Edward Rogers, John Cowper, Roger Warre, Amys Baufyld, Vane Becher, Michael Sidenham, Ed. Reade, Ed. Sands, Arthur Hyde, Hugh Worth, Richard Hippley, Roger Keat, Hugh Cuff, Philip Cuff, John Robinson." (Copy.) (*State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., Vol. 130.*)

sides in the war, going over under Stanley's command from the English service to that of the Spaniards. English historians represent Stanley as being bribed to act thus, but it is more likely that, having become a Roman Catholic, he felt dissatisfied with the English service. A rumour was spread in Ireland that he was soon to return at the head of an invading Spanish force."

Sir William Stanley had a grant in reversion, in 1583, of the office of Master of the Ordnance in Ireland; but having been attainted and outlawed in June, 1588, the office was granted to Sir George Carew. See *Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls, Vol. II., pp. 155, 168, 255.*

During the confinement of the White Knight on this occasion, the "Gentlemen Undertakers for the peopling of the Province of Munster" were busy with the project of confiscating his estates, with those of other victims. Under the date of July 12, 1587, the State Papers contain:—"A note of certain articles, the answer whereof the gentlemen undertakers for the peopling of the Province of Munster, in Ireland, do most humbly crave from the Council in England that it may be presently sent over to the Lord Deputy, for that at this instant they stand sundry ways discomforted to proceed in the action. Imprimis, whether the Desmond's lands, called the chargeable lands, are the Queen's, and to be divided among the undertakers or not; if they be that then notice be given to the Lord Deputy thereof.

"Item, whether the lands of Condon, the White Knight, and the Seneschal, shall be distributed

and apportioned among the undertakers and their associates or not; if yea, then the Lord Deputy have knowledge thereof, and warrant for the delivery of the possession thereof, the which said lands, if they be not to be divided and distributed many of the undertakers with their associates and all their tenants must forthwith, of necessity, return into England (notwithstanding they are most desirous and ready in this service), for want of their lands promised, having bestowed exceeding charge in travail to their great loss and hindrance.

"Item, they desire to know what shall be done with the lands of those who have their pardon for their lives, not having their lands granted under Her Majesty's Great Seal.

"Item, whereas it is granted in Her Majesty's letters patents, that the complaints of the Irish shall be heard by Commissioners, and determined by them, their humble petition and request is, that if any Irish shall make challenge to any lands, whereof her Majesty is seised by office of record, that they may seek their remedy in the Exchequer at Dublin, as her subjects do in England in like causes." (*State Papers, Ireland, Elizab., Vol. 130.*)

* *A seignory and half.* This can only refer to the portion of the White Knight's country under the rule of Edmund FitzJohn FitzGibbon in 1587, as the territory possessed by his ancestors embraced at least four seignories of 10,000 acres each.

On the subject of these claims, as well as on the wretched state to which Munster had been reduced by wars and intestine broils, Sir Edward Phyton writes to Burghley, from Kilmallock, under date of 30 July, 1587 :—

"A general claim is laid to the lands appointed for the undertakers. The country generally wasted, but yet not a pile in any place, but full of the poorest creatures that ever I saw, so lean for want of food as wonderful, and yet so idle as they will not work, because they are descended either of kerne, horseman, or gallowglass, all three the very subversion of this land. Sermon not once in seven years. The churchmen collect their tithes with most rigour, and neither give food temporal or spiritual. James FitzMaurice's wife has sent a messenger to her son in Spain. The White Knight's son hath sent word to his mother that they shall have liberty shortly. McGibbon's son, whom they call the White Knight, is with Sir Wm. Stanley." (*State Papers, Ireland, Elizab., Vol. 130.*)

The Lord Deputy thought that a transference of the White Knight and his friends from an Irish to an English prison would be attended with some benefit to the State, and therefore proposed to send them to England, in September, 1587, as appears from the following :—

"Memorandum of matters to be proposed in Council for the Lord Deputy of Ireland."
 "Ormond's freedoms. The Lord Deputy's motion for the sending over into England the seneschal of Imokilly and the White Knight prisoners in the castle of Dublin." (*State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., Vol. 131.*)

The subject remained for some time under the consideration of the Council, as appears from a memorandum (under date of Nov. 14, 1587) of an "Answer to Sir William Fitzwylliam's petitions from Mr. Secretary Walsingham and Sir Edward Waterhouse to the following effect, viz. :—

"Letters presently to be written to stay the pledges and also to answer Sir John Perrot's motion for the sending hither of the White Knight, the Seneschal (of Imokilly, Patrick) Condon, and others."

The suitors for the lands which but for the attainder of his father would have been Edmond's by right of inheritance, were numerous. Many succeeded in their suits, receiving parcels here and there of "the White Knight's country," much to the disgust of Edmond, who naturally regarded the grantees with the most hostile feelings, and tried to oust them, whenever he could, from what he considered as of right his own.

Sir Theobald Butler, Baron of Cahir (created so in 1583), writes to the Queen, under date of July 13, 1585, complaining that an annuity of £15 a year incident to his title had been withheld from him for 31 years, requests "that it may pleas yo^r highnes to direct yo^r moste gracious lettres unto the L. Deputy & Vice Treasurer of Irland for paymt thereof. And where also," he continues, "the lands and possessions of the late White Knight are escheated to yo^r ma^ty & remayne in yo^r hands by his attainder, that it may please yo^r highnes in consideration of the said Sr Theobald's service done & hereafter to be done to yo^r highnes to graunt unto him & to the heires males of his boddy so much of the lands & possessions of the said late White Knight in the Barrony of O'Phate in the Com' of Tipperary & elsewhere in the said Com' as shall amounte to the yerly value of the said £15, according yo^r highnes survey; and upon yo^r highnes graunt of the said lands unto him discharged of rent, yo^r said subiect will surrender to yo^r highnes moste gracious hands the said fee of creacion of £15 per annum, and will give unto yo^r highnes by way of abatement of the said arrerages for a fyne one hundred pounds sterlinge"

"And lastely where yo^r Ma^ty by yo^r gracious lettres haue heretofore written unto yo^r Deputy of Irland for delivering unto him the possession of the Barrony of Cahairkinles in the com' of Limericke and of the lands of Ballyboy in the com' of Tipperary, accordinge the tenor of Severall orders taken by yo^r highnes Comisioners in the province of Mounster in that behalf, So it is that the possession of the lands of Ballyboy are likewise kept from him by Edmond FitzGibbon (comonly called) the White Knight, supposinge that there was an office found therof for yo^r Ma^ty after the attainder of the said Edmond's father w^{ch} was longe time after the orders past by the said Comisioners for yo^r subject upon examynacion of his title. Moste humbly praieing yo^r highnes to send yo^r gracious lettres unto yo^r highnes Deputy of the realme, willing him to cause the possession of the said Ballyboy to be delivered unto yo^r said subiect upon sight of the said orders and of his title notwthstanding any office found therof."

But Lord Cahir's application was rather unreasonable, considering that Ballyboy had been leased by the Crown to the White Knight Edmond in 1576, as above shown.

Notwithstanding the great services done by Edmond to the officers of Elizabeth in

Munster, some of them, regardless of these services, for which they even took credit, kept on representing him to the government of the Queen as the vilest of traitors. Among the most active of these was the astute Sir Warham St. Leger, ancestor of the Doneraile family, who doubtless wished to share in the distribution of the rich spoil that would fall into the hands of the Crown by the destruction of the White Knight and his friends, to be parcelled out to the detestable crew of Munster officials, whose hunger for the lands of Desmond and his confederates was insatiable. Nothing would satisfy them, apparently, but the extirpation of the entire landed proprietors of the southern province, and the division of its broad acres among themselves. The "pacific" policy, which was most in vogue with St. Leger and his accomplices in Munster in 1588, is well illustrated by the following letter:—

Sir Warham St. Leger to Lord Burghley, 7 Dec., 1588. (State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.)

"To cut of foraine attempts and the daunger that maie growe to the disturbance of this Realme, the Seneschall, Patrick Fitzmorris, and Patrick Condone, nowe captives in the said Castell of Dublin, woulde be made shorter by the heades if they may be brought within compasse of lawe; and if the White Knight and his sonn in lawe Donogh Mac Cormack kept them companie they were well rydd out of this commonwealth; and yf they cannot be brought within compasse of lawe, whereby they maie have their iuste desertes then woulde they be commytted to some safe pryson in Englande; for assuredley yf they remaine where they are, they will, at one tyme or other breake pryson, for the wch, yf they doe, they will cause the Queene to spende £100,000. They will never be goode excepte they were to be made againe newe, being periured wretches, some of them having twyce forsworne themselves before me upon the Testamente, and therefore yt were a good sacrifice to God to rydd them out of this worlde, where they will never do good. We have nowe sente from hence to Dublin to the L. Chancellor (by dyrection from the L. Deputie) Florence Mac Cartie, whose contemptuously hath marryed the Earle of Clanker's onlie daughter, to answer that his doinges. It were good for this Government yf he were, for his contempte, keepte a prysoner duringe this dangerous tyme, heinge a person that the mailecontentes of this provynce greatlie bende themselves unto, and the onlie man, in their conceiptes, lykeliie againe to set up the House of the Garaldynes of which he is dyscended by his Mother, whose was daughter to Morrys of Desmonde, unkele to the late wicked Earle of Desmonde, by which parentage, together with his own, beinge dyscended out of one of the chiefe of the house of the Clankerties, he is like to be a person of great power, yf he be not prevented and his ambitious desiers cutt shorte, &c. &c. &c. &c."

The hint given in the foregoing letter, regarding the decapitation of the White Knight and his son-in-law (Donogh MacCarthy), appears not to have been received with favour by the English Government. It is plain, however, that both were at this time safely lodged in the Castle of Dublin. The circumstances attending their arrest have been ignored by the writer of the preceding narrative. Their arrest must have taken place a short time before the 1st of April, 1587, on which day the Lord Deputy (Perrott) writes to the Earl of Leicester (from Dublin Castle):—"I have in this castle the White Knight, the Seneschal, Patrick Condon, and Donogh mac Cormock, and have caused to be apprehended McAwley and Thomas Oge of the Island [of Kerry?]." (*Carew Papers.*) Writing to the Privy Council on the 1st of May following, the Lord Deputy Reports that he had "the White Knight in safe custody within the Castle," where he and his son-in-law remained until the beginning of the year 1589, when they were enlarged on very heavy recognizances, as appears from the following communication:—

The Lord Deputy and Council, Dublin, to the Privy Council, Jan. 6, 1589.
(*"Domestic State Papers," Ireland, Elizab.*)

"It may please yo^r LLps. having receaved a Letter from yo^r LLps. datid the 2 of September last. signifyinge her Ma^ts pleasure for th'enlarging of Edmond FitzGibbon and Donogh McCormock Cartie upon their bonds. Th'accomplishmt whereof (in respect of the present troubles there) we thought meete for some small tyme to deferr as formerly by Letters unto yo^r LLps. in that behaulfe we have signified. And beinge nowe earnestly sued unto by the saide prisoners for the effectinge of yo^r LLps saide Letters; and further having had conference wth the Vicep^rsident S^r Thomas Norris touching his opinion of them, who cannot enforce us of any matter to charge them ther wthall other then it hath

pleased yo^r LLps heretofore to take knowledge of, we have thought good in regarde of her Ma^{ties} saide pleasure upon their ioynte and severall recognizaunces of £2000 a peece taken before the Lo. Chancell^r to her Ma^{ties} use for their Loyall and dutifull demeanors towards her Matie and this state, to enlarge them, the rather for that besides the Bonds of o^r very good LLs. Th^erlles of Ormond and Thomond, the parties themselves wth good snerties (as the Vicepresident declareth) stande formerly bounde in that Province to the like effect. And thus wth o^r most humble duties we comitt yo^r LLs to God. At the Castell of Dublin the 6 of January 1588 (9).

“Yo^r LLps ever humbly to commande

“W. FYTZWYLLIAM”

Endorsed, “Edmond FitzGibbon and Donogh McCormock

Cartie sett at libertie uppon bond taken of them for their good
behaviour towards the state.”

The White Knight and his son-in-law, Donogh MacCarthy, could scarcely have been out of the prison of Dublin Castle, when the hypocritical St. Leger was again intriguing for their further detention (or re-arrest and imprisonment, for he was not aware of their enlargement), again suggesting that they should be sent for safe keeping into England, lest they should “break prison” in Dublin. This time he writes to the Queen herself, who must have smiled at the rogue's statement that, in recommending the measure proposed, he was actuated by no malicious feeling or improper motive; for she probably knew St. Leger well:—

Sir Warham St. Leger to Queen Elizabeth, Jan. 10, 1589. (Cork).

“My dutie in moste humble wise don unto yo^r Matie. The govermente of this your Province of Mounster beinge laide on me (in the absence of yo^r highnes vicepresidente, whoe is employed by Yo^r L. Deputie in the Northern service) I holde it my parte and dutie to advertise yo^r Matie, howe the estate thereof standeth; the which (thankes be to God and your highnes prudent dyrections) is in as universall a quyet as the cyvelleste Province in yo^r Realme of Inglande, and soe noe doubtte will contynue, yf forraine invasyon be not the ympedymente, The preventinge whereof (although it be to your Matie a thousande tymes better known then I am able to conceive, yet presumynge of yo^r gratusious and favorable construction) I will make bolde to ymparte unto yo^r highnes my poore oppynion howe a greate parte of the daunger of forraine invasion maie be prevented. Wherein yf I take upon me to be more busye then yo^r Matie shall well allowe I humblie crave pardon, protestinge to God I doe it not for anie mallice I beare to anie bodie nor yet for desier of anie mans blood; but onlie for the zeall and dutie I beare to yo^r Matie and this yo^r highnes realme and the comen weall of the same; beinge now (through yo^r Ma^{ties} gratusious gyfte) a poore member thereof. To cutt of the hope of forraine Invadors is to foresee that such as be wicked members in this Provynce be apprehended & made suer and those that be now captives in yo^r castell at Doblyn alsoe safelie kepte and chieflie the Seneschall of Immokyllie, Patricke Fitz Morris, and Patricke Condane, whoe be thre verely wicked men; suche as will never be good, excepte they were to be made anewe. And therefore (yf they maie be brought within compasse of lawe) it were a good sacryfice to god and a benefyt to this Realme, yf they were cutt storte by their heades. Not offendinge (in this my wryteinge) yf the White Knight* and Donnogh Mac Cormacke his sonn in lawe kept them companie, it were a happie tyme for this Province. These be verely dangerous persons; And yf they cannot be brought within compasse of lawe to have their iuste desertes, then were it good they were sente for into Inglande and there to remayne in safe ymprisonment, tyll this dangerous tyme were passed-over. For assuredlie (yf they remaine where they are) they will escape at one tyme or other, which yf they doe they will cause your highnes to spende a hundred thousande poundes and daunger this realme. It were alsoe good that Florence Mac Cartie who I have latelie sente (by dyrection from yo^r L. Deputie) to the L. Chancellor to answer to his contemptuous mariadge of the Earle of Clankerties daughter, were sente

* In some other notes supposed to be written by Sir William Herbert, in July, 1588, “for Her Majesty to consider of,” he states regarding the “Seneschal (of Imokilly), Patrick Condon, Patrick Fitzmaurice, and the White Knight,” that “these are all suspected to be very dangerous

persons, and nearer to be seen unto than others, the most of them having been principal actors in the last rebellion.” But it is strange that the writer should not have known that they were at the time in custody.

for into Inglande there to remayne in safe keepinge tyll a quyeter worlde, and that the yonge Ladie which he haith married be divorced from him (as I thinke by lawe she maie) and she married to some Englishe husbände upon whom it shall please yo^r highnes like to dyspose her. It were alsoe good that the L. Rotche were sent for, &c. &c. &c. &c." ("Dom. State Papers," Ireland. Elizab.)

The apprehensions of an immediate foreign invasion of Ireland, entertained at this time by the English officials in Munster, seem to have rested on no reliable foundation. The unfortunate fate of the invading party which entered Smerwick Harbour, to the west of Dingle, in 1580, was still too fresh in the mind of the disaffected Irish of Munster and their continental sympathisers, to render a repetition of the attempt at this period at all probable. The projects against England on foot in the Lowlands and in Spain at the time are fully described in a document in the Public Record Office, London, dated July 28, 1588, entitled—"A Discourse of Morris Fitz Gerald the White Knights sonne of the State of the Lowe Contreies, and what is intended by the k. of Spaigne and the D. of Parma touchinge England and France &c.

"Firste, He saith that he went over out of Ireland as a page to S^r William Stanley wth whom he contynued untill abouts viii monethes since, what tyme upon the departure of diverse of the Irishe from him (who went to the service in France) he also lefte him, Sir William beinge very angry wth his departure and inquisitive to knowe whither he purposed his jorney, who answered that he would eyther to France or to Spaigne.

"Since w^{ch} time he saith he hath remained in the D. court at Brisills wth one Mr John Lacy ane Irishe man untill aboute xiii daies past.

"He saith that cominge to the D. court he found ther the L. Pagett and his brother Mr Throgmorton and his brother Mr Harry Poole (who saith he ought to be kinge of England) and one Mr Morgan (who is suspected to be a spy for the Q. Matie). Also Sir Thomas Markinfeeld (a knight of the order of Jerusalem) all well intreted by the Duke. He sayth that he sawe the Earle of Westmorland in Antwerpe wher he hath his diet wth the D. of Postrana but is very bare and poore.

"That the D. of Parma aboute Witsontide went to the Spawe beinge in all mens estimacion about him well and in good health, but since he is ther growen to a great swellinge and very infirme wth the dropsye, having sent for all his counsell thither to him, with whom (it is said) he is concludinge wth the States to gett the Townes of Holland and Zeland yeelded upp into his hands upon composicon. That the Spaniards are in seege of a towne wherin S^r Marten Skinke is.

"That the D. aboute 7 or 8 daies past dispatched 8000 souldi^{ers} of Attmingues and Wallones into France under the leadeinge of Count Egemount in aide of the leagers.

"That it is ane undouted speche emongest the Spaniards that the k. intendeth to make the Duke of Savoy (who hath maryed his daughter), kinge of France, and that the sd Duke is nowe beseging a towne of the French kinges.

"That the Pope hath excommunicated the French k. and that the Spaniards doe make a sure accompt to conquer him.

"That the k. of Spaigne hath great preparacions in Italy for a newe invasion of England, and that he hath ther many men in readines together with diverse great shippes buildinge for that purpose.

"That he hath also ii armies in Spaigne preparinge likewise for that cause, and that many of the D. best souldi^{ers} are lately gone, and dayly are goinge thither for the orderinge and leadeinge of those men and to be their officers.

"That Mr William Stanley hath bin dealt wth to discover the aptest course and fittest places for the invasion of England and Irland w^{ch} he hath also sett downe in writing to to the D., contayning iiiii or v sheets of paper w^{ch} this examinant sawe wth one William Corcies, S^r Willms secretary, who shewed it him, and that their purpose is to get some haven to lodge their shippes in.

"That ther was a Frenchman one Mores a tayler sent over hither wth letters from the L. Paget and S^r William Stanley to some in England (but he knoweth not whom) to further the purpose of the invasion, w^{ch} Frenchman was here taken (as he hard) and beinge after set at libertie retorned backe and is now S^r William Stanleys butler.

"That there are now in England one Overingehart and Ancynt, and one Roger Ashton who were all favored by S^r William Stanley, but specially Ashton. That ther are comonly with him Doctor Worthington, Mr Greene, Mr Darbisheer (who is his stewarde), Mr Worth and a Jesuit called father Holt (one of his counsell^{ers}, being all Englishmen) and one Mr Nycholas ane Irishe man, all priests and Jesuits. Also that ther is a very often

recourse of lettres betweene Sr William Stanley and Cardinall Allen. And that he shal be made a Duke by the said Cardinalls meanes.

"That the k. of Spaigne had the D. of Parma in very high displeasure for faylinge his fleet the last year in the intendment against England, and that he would have hanged him for that cause had it not bin for his good services in the Lowe Countreies.

"That ther is great muteny and mislike amongst the D. souldiors, especyally betweene the Spaniards and Italians. And that the Spaniards will yeeld no longer to be lead by anie Italians.

"That ther were diverse Invectives written by the Spanishe souldiors in vile reproche of the D. wch beinge throwen into his chamber were by himself found and read.

"That the Irishe men that are gone from Sr William Stanley into France and the rest that contynue wth him would all very willingly retorne home or into England yf they might stand assured of her Mats favour and mercy."

It would seem that Maurice Fitzgibbon, the author of the foregoing "Discourse," had made at least two trips to the Continent—one in attendance on the so-called "Traitor," James FitzMaurice, and the second in attendance on Sir William Stanley. It is probable that Maurice FitzGibbon accompanied his father to France in 1575, along with the Seneschall of Imokilly and the other friends of the "Traitor" who shared his exile (or participated in his mission to the Continent, as the English officials would have it). At all events, Maurice was abroad in 1582 (according to the letter of Sir Nicholas Malby above printed, p. 79, note), and in 1584, as appears from the statement in Viscount Roche's letter to the Privy Council, dated 3rd May in that year, (*supra*, p. 76). He is alleged to have returned in the year following, at the instance of the Lord Deputy Perrott, who writes to Walsingham, under date of 11 Feb., 1585-6, that "The White Knight's son is by my direction newly arrived out of Spain, as his father told me yesterday, and I have sent for him hither." (*State Papers, Ireland Elizab.*, Vol. 122.)

Page 22, line 9 ab inf.—"*Patents of Old Castletowne.*"

The grant to James Roche, of Old Castletown and other lands, under a commission dated 6 August, 1577, was only a lease for 21 years. (See page 70, *supra*). The statement in the text, viz., that Roche had procured, "by bribery, letters Patent of Oldcastle-town and other lands of the White Knights," is supported by the evidence of the "Fiant" above referred to (*ib.*); and it seems very certain, from the remarkable harmony between most of his statements and the contents of public documents adduced in their support (*vid. supra*) that the writer of the original narrative was well acquainted with the history of the White Knights.

It was probably the experience acquired by Maurice FitzGibbon in his previous travels through France, Italy, and Spain, that led to his being one of the staff appointed to accompany Sir William Stanley to the Lowlands, where the latter is accused of having fallen away from his allegiance to his sovereign.

In 1590, the Lord Deputy, Sir William FitzWilliams, writing to Burghley (under date of June 23), respecting the White Knight, says:—"Yo^r Lo. requireth mine opinion of the White Knight. He is a man to me unknown, and I trust yo^r Lo. will better allowe I saie so, then that I shold advertise uncertenlie of oth^r mens reports. (*State Papers, Ireland, Elizab.*)

In the following year, however, he had a further grant of some of his father's possessions. This grant included the following denominations, viz.:—

"The lands of Balliremon, Ballyphilip [Ballinisti], Killadriye and Kilmacullen, Kildoney [possessions of John Oge] Fitz John Gibbon de Gerald' White Knight attainted, in the co. Cork, belonging to the manor of Oldecastletone; Ballienoghan and the Scarie; Pollardestowne near Brigowne; Killiglasse; chief rents out of the manor of Ardskeith, in the tenure of John Fitz Gerald Esq.; Brigowne, in the tenure of William Fitz Thomas; Farrehie, in the tenure of Richard Cusshen; Garrandrolane, in the tenure of Viscount Fermoy; Mountcrubbin, in the tenure of Richard Cusshen (all in the Co. Cork); also the lands of Ballinegreny, Jamestown, Karrowgarrowe near Kilmallock, and Rathnewitagh; and chief rents out of Kilfynan, in the tenure of Shane boye Roche; the Castle of Ballindromite, late in the tenure of Gerald McRicharde; Ballinskally, in the tenure of Gerald McThomas; Downemowne, in the tenure of John McShehie; Ballenestelladon, in the tenure of Conohor roe O'Hernan; Balleneskaddan, Ballingaddie, in the tenure of Peter

Creagh; Founte's lande, in the tenure of [] Founte; Ballinwrenye, in the tenure of Gerald McThomas; Glanlare, in the tenure of Gibbons Dirronte; Stephenstown; Dirragh, in the tenure of Shane boye Roche; Ballieshaneboy, in the tenure of [McShane] boye; Cloghenodfoile, in the tenure of John Laughan and others, clerk of Ardpatricke; Ballinlondry, in the tenure of Gerald McGibbon and [Edmond McGibbon]; Ballinehow, in the tenure of Richard Fox of Limrick; Ballenanonowe, in the tenure of Shane boye Roche; Ballinclone Cahireline—all belonging to the late White Knight in the Co. Limerick. Also, part of the Castle of Balliboye which extended to the towns of Balliboye and Ballindamshier, Co. Tipperary; the lands of Kilcharrownaghe, Dirragharrick, Skianaghdan, Coultellagh, Neggarame and Balliechane; a chief rent out of Shanraughan, in the tenure of Richard Keating, with the perquisites of the court there (Co. Tipperary). Also the site of the Castle of Court Rudderye near the town of Kilmallock, surrounded with a stone wall, the Court being ruinous, the land belonging to it, a water mill and a third part of another upon the river of Kilmallock, Co. Limerick—all possessions of the late John Oge fitz John Gibbon de Gerald the White Knight attained. To hold in tail male in capite." (See Fiant, No. 6334, dated 15 Dec., 33d of Elizab.)

It is very probable, however, that the favour thus shown to Edmond was at the expense of other members of the White Knight's relations, and more especially at the expense of the "Old Knight's" sept. Thus, by a Chancery inquisition taken at Kilmallock on the 23rd of May, 1608, it was found that Maurice FitzGibbon, the son of Edmond (White Knight) was seized of Ballinlondry and Callan, but that David FitzGerald [FitzGibbon] had entered upon the lands a year before Maurice's death in 1608, and claimed them as his "right and inheritance," although one Thomas FitzGibbon had previously held them by conveyance from the said Maurice. It is also added that Thomas FitzGibbon and Gerald fitz Philip [FitzGibbon] had likewise claimed the same lands within a year before the death of Maurice.

By the same Inquisition it was found that Edmond FitzGibbon, White Knight, was seized of Derrantstown, *alias* Ballideronte and Carraneconagh, which Gibbon Fitz Maurice [*alias* Mac an tsen-Ridder] claimed as his *right and inheritance*, although Edmond had conveyed part of them to David Meagh of Kilmallock, by deed dated 4 April, 1594. It was further found by the Jurors that the lands of Ballinscally, Stephenstown, and Martins-town, and other denominations of which Edmond was likewise seized, were claimed as their right and inheritance by Ellen and Maria FitzGerald, notwithstanding that Edmond had previously conveyed them to others. These three last denominations were in the possession of Gibbon [fitz Maurice] FitzGibbon in 1641; and the way in which they came into his hands is explained in a Chancery Inquisition taken at Kilmallock on the 20th of August, 1611, as follows:—

"The said Jurors doe finde that the severall lands hereafter following were granted by Letters Patents from the late Queene Elizabeth unto Richard Fitton and Alexander Fitton, viz., the Castell and landes of Ballygibbon and Ardynygallynagh; the town and lands of Ballinskely; the town and lands of Ballynwariny; the town and lands of Cash []; the town and lands of Ballincurry; the town and lands of Ellaneboy which were in the possession of John Baggot; the town and lands of Buoly; the town and lands of Ballystephen; the town and lands of Ballynehenshy; the town and lands of Grangepaden; the town and lands of Race []; the town and lands of Ardpatrik; the town and lands of Ballinvisteally [] and Glaunahagilshe; the castle town and lands of Cloghetackie. The said Richard Fitton and Alexander Fitton haue granted all the aforesaid castles towns and lands unto Thomas Butler [] and Walter Boorcke of Derrantstown. The said Thomas and Walter haue conveyed all the premises unto Edmond FitzGibbon *alias* the White Knight and Morris FitzDavid of Derrantstown in fee farme. Afterwards the said Edmond FitzGibbon and Morris FitzDavid divided the premises into equall moyties by conveyances made from the one to the other. The said Edmond fitzGibbon being seized of his moytie hath graunted half of the lands of Balli [] parcell of the same, containing by estimation 250 acres of lande unto Ullick Browne in fee farme. All the rest of the moytie descended unto the heyre of the said Edmond fitzGibbon deceased. Whereof the said Edmond [] the lands of Ballinskely containing by estimation 200 acres of land unto David Hurly for the terme of 13 yeares from the date of his lease. The other moytie of all and singular the premises after the death of Maurice fitzDavid descended unto Gibbon fitz Maurice sonne and heyre of the said Maurice deceased, except the lands of Cloughik [] containing 100 acres of lande, which the said Maurice fitz Davy conveyed unto James Russell in fee farme.

"The said Gibbon fitz Maurice hath demised the lands of Ballygibbon, parcel of the

said seignorie containing 200 acres of land []. The said Gibbon fitz Morrice hath granted his moyetie of the lands of Ballyvisteylie, conteyning by estimation 250 acres unto Richard Boorck of Killonan in fee farme."

The lands referred to in the Inquisition, of which the foregoing is a summary, are correctly stated therein to have been granted to Richard and Alexander Fitton, two of the "Undertakers" for Limerick, who had a large slice out of the White Knight's forfeitures, in 1588, by Letters Patent in the following terms:—

"Elizabeth &c. To all men unto whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that wee being effectually mynded & purposed to haue our province of Mounster in our Realme of Ireland to be repeopledd & inhabited with civill loyall & dutifull subjects, and the same to be done & performed &c, of our especiall grace certaine knowledge and meere mocion, and by the assent & advice of our trustie and welbeloved Robert Gardener cheife Justice of our Bench &c, Haue given granted and confirmed &c &c &c, unto our welbeloved subjects Richard Phitton and Alexander Phitton their heires and assignes for ever, all the castles manors lands tenements & hereditaments within the County of Limerick comonly called or known by the name or names of the castle towne and lands of Ballygibbon and Ardnightenagh with all and singular their appurtenances, Ballenskally, Ballenwryny, Coch, Ballencurry, Ellanboy, Bowly, Ballystephen, Ballinehinchy, Graugpaden, Raas and Ardpatrik, with their appurtenances, conteyning in plowlands the number of four plowlands & a halfe, and 26 acres; the towne and lands of Ballenvistallendowne [Mitcheltown-down] & Glanehagilsey, with their appurtenances, two plowlands; and also the Castle towne and lands of Cloghtackee conteyning by estimacion halfe a plowland. All which lands and premisses aforesaid maketh in all the number of seaven plowlands and 26 acres, which after the rate of 28 plowlands to a signeorie of 12000 acres amounting to 3026 English acres; and all other lands tenements &c &c &c &c. To haue and to hold all the sayd premisses &c, with their appurtenances before specified by the name of Phitton's Fortune to the said Richard and Alexander their heires and assignes for ever &c.

"To be holden of us our heires & successors in fee farme as of our castle of Limerick in the said countie of Limerick by fealty only in free and common soccage and not in capite nor by knight service &c. And yielding and [paying] unto us our heires and successors &c, &c, &c, from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel which shall be in the yeare of our Lord 1591, for 3 yeares then next ensuing, the yearly rent of £15., 15s. 2½d. current money of England; and from and after the feast of St. Michael the Archangel which shall be in the yeare of our Lord God 1594 for ever the yearly rent of £31., 10s. 5d. of lyke money And alsoe yealding and paying to us our heires and successors upon the death or alienation of every or any of the ten'ts owners of the principall habitation and dwelling house &c, his or their best beast by way of an heriott, and also paying releif upon the death of the sayd Richard and Alexander their heires and assignes &c.

"Provided alwayes that yf it shall hereafter within any convenient tyme be certified into our Exchequer &c that the lands &c doe contayne by true measure any greater quantitie or number of acres &c, that then the said Richard and Alexander their heires and assignes shall answere yeald and pay to us our heires and successors, over and above the sayd rents expresly reserved by these our Letters Patents 2½d. for every acre so certified to excede the sayd number above estimated. In Witness whereof &c &c. Dated at Dublin the 14th day of May in the 30th yeare of our reigne." (*Entry Book of Patents*, Auditor-General's Collection; vol. II. B. Jas. I. Public Record Office).

A later Inquisition, taken at Limerick, Sept. 4, 1618, throws further light on the dealings between the White Knight Edmond and his connections, and the continual disputes which seem to have existed regarding the lands granted to him by the Crown, whose right or power to grant them was justly questioned by the parties aggrieved—those, namely, who were in possession, at the time of the attainder of Edmond's father, under conveyances made long before the act of attainder of John Oge. By this Inquisition, the Jurors found that

"Edmond McGibbon, called the White Knight, deceased, was seized of the lands, castle, mill, & watercourse of Kilvelheny, and the villages &c., thereunto belonging, called Ballinalong, Kilstela, Bual [], Commane, alias Knockmuane, Ellanerabine, Ballyhemikine, Glancurrane, Glancundony, Caharremund, containing two ploughlands &c. holden of his Matie in free and common soccage. And also the towne lands &c. of Ballinlondra, with the appurtenances, and the villages thereunto belonging called Cullan alias Callane alias Cullanmore, Cullanbeg, Curyhumetyrrill, Spyttell alias Spiddall, Rahcony,

Killynue, Cronyvoe, Ballyphraty, Boherdoneene, Boherbane, Knocknoglooneene, Ballyne-leackyn, Corraghballyfaskin, Ballyorin, Ballyduff, Coraghturck, Clasard, Cronaghty, Illanevrooney, Ballybegg, Ballihander, Ballynenvorane, Ballenrahan, Ballyreteene, Ragh-anille, Raghduffe, and Killevullen, containing $3\frac{1}{2}$ ploughlands, holden of his Matie by knight service. And that David fitzGerald maketh clayme to one ploughland called Cullan alias Cullane, alias Cullanmore, Cullanbeg, and Curyhumat [] ell; and that John Burgat Esq. and Myles Roche gent. clayme Illaunivroony to belong unto the kinges majestie, from whom they hold a lease of the same for certain yeares yet unexpired, as parcel of Galbally, and that Gerald fitzDavid Gibbon maketh claim to the four ploughlands of Ballynelondra; and that Edmund fitzGibbon sonne to John fitzJohn the late White Knight did by his deed bearing date the 28th of September 1576, enfeoffe Garrett McGibbon fitzThomas of Ballinlondra his heyres and assignes for ever of and in eight acres in Ballinlondrey, with other rights and privileges, &c.

“And also the townes landes &c. of Deronstowne alias Ballyderonty wth the appurtene’ and the villages thereunto belonging called Carrighebonagh alias Carraghebonagh, Bealanenesluagh (except twee lands in the possession of *Gibbon fitzMaurice*, the right of redemption of one of them remayning in Sr William Fenton knight), Knockanecrevie, Ballinavig, alias Ballinvany, Garrincattagane, Ballicormuck, Teanagh, and Clareene, containing one ploughland, holden of his Majestie in free and common soccadge.”

Page 22, line 26.—“*Killing (as they sayd) of John Lord Power.*”

Of this nobleman, who was born in 1527, Sir Henry Sidney writes in his account of the Province of Munster (addressed to the Privy Council of England, dated 27th Feb., 1575):—

“The day I departed from Waterford, I lodged that night at Corragmore [Curraghmore], the house that the Lord Power is baron of, where I was so used, and with such plenty and good order entertained (as adding to it the quiet of all the country adjoining, by the people called *Power Country*, for that surname has been since the beginning of Englishman’s planting inhabitants there), it may be well compared with the best-ordered country in the *English Pale*. And the lord of the country, though he be of ground of far less territory than his neighbour is, yet he lives in shew far more honourably and plentifully than he or any other, whatsoever he be, of his calling, that lived in this Province.” See *Burke’s Extinct Peerage*.

Regarding the cause of quarrel between the White Knight and the Lord Power, the author of the *Cotter MS.* has the following observations, prefaced by an account of a fierce encounter with the Butlers:—

“On the east side of Clangibbon he was at continual variance with the Butlers; for the Earl of Ormond, hearing that the Knight was engaged in confederacy with the Earl of Desmond, and was absent from home, took an opportunity of going to the country of Clangibbon, which he grievously harrassed and distressed, and took a very great prey from the Knts’ tenants, who [very] soon afterwards made a sudden and unexpected incursion into the Butlers’ country, and going as far as Knocklofty near Clonmel, drove a great sight of cattle from these parts, in order to make reprisals for what his people suffered, and the better to insure this undertaking, he left one half of his clan at a place called Garrangibbon (Gibbon’s shrubbery), on the west side of Ardinnan bridge, taking the other halfe along with him, and dividing them alsoe, some [of them] midway between that and Knocklofty, for he supposed the Butlers would be too many for him and [so made] use of this stratagem. The country thereabouts were soon alarmed hereat, so that as many of the Butlers’ country as would arme & make reddey for that purpose immediately pursued the Knts’ horse and foot to rescue their cattle, and were so numerous it is said that they would have effected the same, were it not for the scheme laid by the Knight as before; for when he saw the numbers that pursued him he turned upon them, and seemed as if he would make a bold stand against them, and then made off by taking to his heels until he came to the first boddy of reserve, with whose help he rallied again (taking care at that time that sufficient persons were employed in driving the cattle constantly and without delay), and then skirmished for some time with his pursuers, in a more obstinate manner than at the first time, and then likewise gave way, and made as much haste as he could untill at last he came to his best and greatest boddy of reserve, being still warmly pursued by the Butlers; where he drew up his men in shewy order, and with full intent to give strong

opposition. But the chiefs of those who commanded the pursuit observing that the Knt gathered and increased more and more as he went on, and considering they were not far from the lands of Clangibbon, began to suspect that this scheme was a contrivance to ensnare them, and that the farther they would continue the pursuit the greater would they be in danger, prudently concluded to give it over, and by this means enabled the Knight's people to carry off the cattle without more ado. And here it is to be noted that the place where the Knight placed this his last and greatest boddy of reserve was part of the lands Kilballygorman, whereon at that time stood a thick well grown copps, but from that day to this is by the vulgar called Garraan Gibbon, i.e. Gibbon's Grove.

"In the county of Waterford on the south-east the White Knight was frequently at odds with some of the name of Power, probably with the Lord Power. What the ground of their dispute was is not related; but it happened (whether it was in revenge for former injuries or in obedience to the Royal commands) that he entered his lordship's country with a very strong force, with intent in either respect to gratify his inclinations. Some indeed affirm it was to execute the commands of the Government, which I shall not insist upon, in regard that I have not sufficient authority that the Lord Power was in arms against the Crown, or giving any offence at this juncture, so rather incline to think he went thither upon an adventure of his own. Be this as it will, he gathered a great prey and was driving them to Clangibbon, but was followed by the Lord Power, attended by several gentlemen of his house, with their tenants and followers; to oppose whom he put himself in the best order that time and situation would admit, and seeing that the Lord Power had detached some of his men to a certain pass, in order (as he apprehended) to attack his rear, in case he became engaged with the rest, and by this means intercept his men in their retreat, [Lord Power's men] were compelled to give way; he the Knt thereupon [sent] Capt Kelly (the son of O'Kelly of Connaught) [to] them with strict charge, if the Lord Power should happen to fall into his hands, to treat him with all the mercy and humanity, and to keep him in safe custody untill further orders from himself. Kelly no sooner advanced to the pass than he was furiously attacked by the Lord Power, who led the detached party in person, with resolution to gain that ground, and [fought] with great obstinacy. In this conflict the Lord Power [being] eager to gain his point, rushed precipitately amidst the enemies, making a great slaughter of them, until some [horsemen of his] became so unguarded and neglected by his party as to give one of O'Kelly's men an opportunity with a poleaxe to beat him from his horse, and then trampled to death in the heat of that engagement.

"Whilst this was transacting the White Knt, with the boddy of men which he kept under his own command, put the remaining part of the Lord Power's people to flight, after which, not well knowing how it stood with O'Kelly, and dreading he would be defeated, he made all haste to support him, & no sooner came up to him than he discovered that Lord Power had been slain, for which he expressed great sorrow & concern, & often declared he had not the least illwill against his person; and true it is that immediately after that affaire & the death of that nobleman in manner aforesaid, he withdrew his men without doing any other mischief afterwards, but that of carrying off the prey, and it were to be wished he did not do more, since it is affirmed that in this action several estates of Gentlemen of the name of Power lost their lives. The prey he drove to Clangibbon, and at a place called Cooladeery was turned out to graze for the first night, where by reason of the seeds conveyed in their excrements from the country of the Powers, it is said that a break of furze which came afterwards to a head there first grew after that occasion, & that before this happened not a single plant of that kind had there been upon that land."

Page 22, line 6 ab inf.—"*Dermott Aulta.*"

This individual, whose name signifies "Wild Dermot" (*Aulta* being Irish for "Wild," or "Savage"), must have been a great desperado. His wild deeds and acts of prowess are still vividly remembered in the traditions of the people inhabiting the district which forms the "White Knight's country," one of the most intelligent of whom relates the following instance of "Dermott Aulta's" savagery:—

"Another tradition respecting the last White Knight and his staunch man-at-arms, Diarmaid Aultha. As the knight and his followers were driving a large prey off the Kilworth mountains in Roche's country, the Knight and Diarmaid Aultha were riding along cheerfully, when Diarmaid suddenly turned back after crossing the ford at Ballyporeen, the White Knight thought it was to count the drove as they crossed the stream, but was

horror-struck on turning in his saddle to perceive that Diarmid had beheaded with his large two-handed sword a poor aged Franciscan friar, who was leaning over his mountain pony's neck to allow it to drink of the stream the cattle were passing. When remonstrated with, by the Knight, for committing such a barbarous and unprovoked act, Diarmid coolly replied, 'I never saw so inviting a chance without striking a blow.' The Knight instantly ordered him to ride on, adding, 'If ever you ride beside or behind me you may expect to receive at my hand the same fate that unoffending man received at yours' The Knight evidently felt that even he was never safe with such a bloodthirsty attendant.*

The end of "Wild Dermot" was of a very violent kind. The writer of the foregoing gives the popular account of his death as follows:—

"After the death of the White Knight, Darby Dwyer,† *alias* Diarmid Aulta, lived a very quiet, retired life. One time he accompanied a funeral from near Coolagarrauroe to Mitchelstown. When the funeral was over, he was drinking with some of the townspeople, when a dispute arose. Darby lost temper, and being taunted with some of his former acts, he knocked down the landlord of the house. Having no friends, and perceiving his danger, he escaped by the back door, mounted his horse, and rode away. Several persons that accompanied the funeral to Mitchelstown had horses ready saddled, when a regular pursuit instantly commenced. Diarmid rode direct into Glounaharane Wood, about three miles, intending to escape to the extensive woods of Aherlow. Unfortunately a favourite 'Talbot' that he often employed followed him to Mitchelstown, and was at once put on his track by his pursuers. Hearing the well-known tongue of his hound, he dismounted, letting his horse loose, and walked in the bed of the mountain stream that ran through the glen about half a mile. Crossing short to a farm-house‡ and concealing himself in a pig-stye, covering himself with the litter—by that means intending to destroy the fatal scent that he well knew would lead to his death—the dog came to fault at the stream, trying up and down. The immediate cause of Diarmid's fate was the grunting and unquiet state of the farmer's pigs. On the discovery of Diarmid, his eager pursuers soon surround-d the stye, and with stones, pitchforks, spades, and such weapons as came to hand, killed him on the spot."

Page 23, line 28.—"*Made an end of Stout Roche.*"

The history of the quarrel between the White Knight and James Roche, which ended in the murder of the latter (see p. 76) is thus given in the Cotter MS. :—

"It happened likewise another time that James, a Bastard son of the Lord Roche, who was an enterprising resolute man, made interest to obtain a grant of the lands of Od Castletown in the county of Cork, whilst the Knight held out against the crown, and not received into protection. Under this title Roche summoned the Kn^t, who as yet held forcible possession of that place (to surrender it to him), and after several messages to & fro passed betwixt them on that occasion, it was at length agreed that they should meet on a certain day and at a certain place to confer about it in person; and having accordingly met on the day prefixt, Roche produced deeds to shew his title, which being observed by Dermot the knights never failing servant, he cried out with a loud voice, instead of deciding matters with the sword is it to come to that pass that Ed^d (meaning the Kn^t) will make pa [], but whether those words had any effect upon the Kn^t that he and Roche broke off, the latter telling the former that he may take it for a warning, that by G—d he would go into Clangibbon and that he would burn and destroy that country, to which the Kn^t very coolly replied he would not hinder him, and that as farr as he pleased, but bid him take heed whether he would be ever suffered to go back.

"This Roche was an obstinate man, and made such little of the threats of the White Knight, that soon after they broke off the conference before mentioned, he made a sudden incursion into Clangibbon, as he sayd, and, supported by a numerous clan of the Roches, never stopt until he went to the farther end Eastwards of that country, where he began to plunder all before him: on his way home the White Kn^t being informed thereof about sunrise, was for a time greatly perplexed what to do, for the greater part of his clan were

* Letter from Mr. Philip Raymond, Mitchelstown, 10th June, 1873.

† The writer of the Cotter MS. says that his name was Dermot O'Brien. See note to line 34, p. 23.

‡ One of the accounts of Diarmid's death, still lingering in the locality, represents the scene as having been at a place called Anglesborough, in the Parish of Kilbenny, about four and a half miles to the north of Mitchelstown.

absent and dispersed, so that he had but very few hands about him, upon whom he could depend; seeing therefore that he must make a virtue of [] and that time was precious he mustered up as many as he could, and as Roche was to pass a foard near a place called [] near Mitchelstown, he arrived there early enough [before] him, and Roche perceiving he was to be opposed by him, crossed the foard, and haughtily required the Knight to make way. Said The Knight, 'tho you have behaved in a violent and cowardly manner to me and my tenants, I will nevertheless suffer you to go home without hurt, provided you deliver up the cattle and goods which you brought so far, otherwise, as I call God to witness that I have done you no injury be assured the crows will soon have yours or my bones to pick if you persist.' Roche thinking it would be a lessening to his reputation that he would quit his prey on such terms, commanded that the cattle should be forced over, which the Knight and his men resisted until Roche advancing too far, he was attacked in the rear by a small party which the Knight posted secretly; and by this means the prey was rescued, and the greatest part of Roaches men killed upon the spot. In this action Roche happened to single out the white Knight, fought him hand to hand, when receiving a deep wound in the knee the Knight kept him still in action until he was abandoned by his men who fled for safety. In the mean timestepped in one of the Knights clan, who with a pistol shot Roche thro the head, after which one Dermot McAuliffe, who assisted the Knight, cut the throat of the Lord Roche, saying, 'blood requires blood; for thus this rogue served my father.'"

Page 23, line 30.—“ *One Dermott Mac Auliffe.*”

This person seems to have been the same as the *Dermot Aulta* (or “Savage Dermott” above referred to. See note to line 6 ab inf., p. 22.

Ib. line 34.—“ *Sent Bourke and Brown with a party of foote.*”

The writer of the Cotter MS. supplies the following description of the encounter between the White Knight and the raiding party of Bourke and Brown, who were foraging in his country for the Earl of Desmond:—

“In the west of Ireland he was also very diligent for her Majesty in diverse places, particularly at Beare in the county of Cork, and thereabouts; when he had an independant party of 5 or 600 men in his owne pay to assist in the reduction of that place & part of the country to obedience.

“When he was disengaged of the Crown service, he was nevertheless kept in trouble at home, for he had many enemies to contend with, who made it their practice (but commonly to their own loss) to insult him & his tenants by daily attempting encroachment of one kind or another upon his or their rights and priviledge; of those he had on the North side of Clangibbon the Burks to disturb him, over whom he found himself obliged to keep a constant watch; in the South East of him he had the Lord Power to dread; eastwards of him he had mischief to apprehend from Butler's country, and in the West from the Lord Roche and followers of that house; and for a great part of his life was scarce a day in peace with any of them and besett on every side. How he and the Bourkes fell out first and upon what acct is not come to my knowledge, but I find that it once happened the Earl of Desmond with a considerable party were encamped near Cullen (and that after the White Knight quitted the confederacy), where provision being scant, the Earl commanded a chief of the name of Bourke, whose estate lay contiguous to Clangibbon, and one Mr. Browne with a certain number of men appointed for that purpose, to go out [], who well knowing that the Earl bore no good will to the White Knight, and to gratifie him in that respect, marched expeditiously into Clangibbon, and from thence drove a prey of 250 cows from him and his tenants. The Knt was so enraged hereat that [he could scarce be persuaded] to waite horse or armour to go in pursuit of them. Having properly equipped himself, he with a select party of [] Kearns followed the cattle across the mountains, and at Aharlow he came up with the detachment that were carrying them off to whome he sent one of his men to require that they would stay and go no farther, & Bourk asking what he was, the Kern replied very resolutely that he was a soldier & servant belonging to the White Knight, whereupon Bourk bid him go back & tell his master that he & his people may go home again like fools as they were, that he would not return a cows taile, and that he cared not for him; hereat the Knight was again so much

provoked that he immediately commanded his men to rescue the cattle, whereupon a skirmish ensued; Bourke and Browne were much superior in number, and seeing the Knight had but a handful of men, & concluded they would not be a morsel to them, Browne in the skirmish which fell out on this occasion singled the Knight from the rest of his party, and attacked him furiously, but lost his life in the fight.

"Bourke seeing this fell on the Knight in like manner, but succeeded no better than the other did, for the Knight disarmed him and commanded one of his men to behead him whilst he was [] and happened that one Dermot O'Brien otherwise called [Dermot] Aulta (or savage Dermot) was an able and very faithful servant to the Knight, seeing he had to deal at each time but with a single hand, would not interpose, but stood by in a careless manner, and as if it was not worth his notice; yet the affair being over, and cattle rescued, the Knight calling to mind Dermot's conduct in the extremity, he upbraided him very severely for it, saying he was a cowardly rascal for not helping him when he had so many to deal with as he saw, to this Dermot gave a heedless ear, & made no excuse, but, 'zounds master' said he 'would you be always a child, & surely what happened you was but childrens play, for it was but man to man at single hands.'"

From the time of his father's death in 1569, when he himself was still a minor,* the life of the White Knight Edmund had been spent, as had been the lives of most of the great Anglo-Irish lords of Munster, in armed resistance to the order of things sought to be established by the Queen's officers in that province. This order, or system of government, contemplated the abolition of all chieftainship, whether English or Irish; the extinction of all usages of Tanistry, and the dissipation, "according to the policy of Sir Henry Sidney," of all the great Irish properties—"to distribute them, if possible, amongst Englishmen; but if not, yet to dissipate them."

From the first outbreak of James FitzMaurice until the period immediately preceding the "run of Kinsale," this struggle lasted unbroken; and in all the troubles, up to the final catastrophe, the White Knight had taken an active part.

As need required, he and most of his confederates had submitted and been pardoned, and had broken out afresh, or lived in a sort of neutrality beyond reach of capture, and in frequent intercourse with the authorities. In the latter years of this great struggle the ancient rule of Tanistry was manifestly dying away; the great chiefs, both Irish and English, who

* That Edmond FitzGibbon was not of age at the time of his father's death, in 1569, appears from a petition addressed by him to the Queen in 1584, in which he speaks of his father's "*rude and uncivil bringing up*." The petition was as follows:—

"To the Queenes most excellent Maty.

"Most humbly sheweth unto yor highnes yor humble and faithfull subject Edmond FitzGibbon. That whereas about twenty yeares sythens his father comonly called the White Knight, being a man of *rude and uncivil bringing upp*, through privat quarrell betwixt him and the baron of Cahir, against whome he then tooke armes according to the lycentiousnes of those tymes rather then for any willfull disposicion to revolt from his loiall duty to yor most excellent Maty by meanes thereof fell into the danger of lawe; weh being heavily followed against him by Sir Thomas Cusake then chiefe Comissioner there, being the father in lawe of the said Barron against whome onely he tooke armes, was adjudged treason, and albeit he died before the attainer in the towne of Kilmallocke, being pardoned, yett all his lands were by acte of parlyamt after his death entituled to yor highnes, weh were before yor supliants rightfull inheritance, who at that tyme was an infant. After weh yor suplt comyng to adge obteyned from yor highness a lease of the same for yeares paing the survey, and afterward following a quite contrary corse to his said father, thereby both to recover yor highnes gracious favoure and also the credit of his house decayed,

hath alwaies very duetyfully carried himselfe and namely in all the troublous tymes of rebellion, hath performed sondry commendable parts of services in kylling of many of the said rebells and sondry other outlawes sythens, without pay or intertaine, as may appeare unto yor highnes by the particular schedule of the same, under divers credible men in hands, as also by testimonie of the right honorable the erle of Ormond, the Lo Grey and Sir John Parrott wth many other noble gentn who had the chardge of those partes. In weh his said services he hath susteyned moch damadage both by losse of many of his people and shedding of his blode besides the continuall hatred of som his ill disposed neighbours. In tender consideration whereof it may please yor most excellent Matie of yor mercyfull favoure and gracions bounty and for his better encoradgmt to yor highnes further services to restore him to his blode wth all such lands, chiefries and hereditants whatsoever as his father had or ought to have, yelding such reasonable service for the same as shall seeme meete unto yor highnes, having accepted his surrender of the lease by weh he presently holdeth the same. And also in regard of his said looses & services, and for his better inhabling to the like hereafter to remitt unto him all such arrerages as he is ronne into for ye same, being grown through his great dishabilityt and long imprisonmt. And he and his shall ever humbly pray for yor highnes long prosperous raigne and etterniall happiness &c." (*Dom. State Papers, Ireland, Elizab. Vol. 110, No. 61.*)

had fought so long to uphold the customs of their ancestors, had perished, some in the field, many on the gallows. The great territories of the FitzGerald and FitzGibbons had been effectually dissipated; and in their place was introduced a class, self-termed undertakers, mostly the descendants of the great barons who had come over into England with the Conqueror. But the time was approaching when the White Knight was to atone for all the trouble and disquiet which he had for years caused to the Queen's Government in Ireland by an act of almost unparalleled infamy, namely, the betrayal of his kinsman, confederate, and chief, the so-called *Sugan* Earl of Desmond. How the wily and blood-thirsty Carew, President of Munster, laid his plans to lure the White Knight, first into loyalty and obedience, and subsequently into the position of informer and traitor, will appear from the documents printed *infra*.

In the year 1596, the White Knight was appointed Sheriff of Cork, and during his year of office was in high favour with the English authorities in Munster, because of his zeal in cutting off the enemies of their rule. In a "Summary Collection of the State of Ireland, delivered to the Lord Burgh, and subscribed with the hands of the Lord Deputy and Council" (April, 1597) it is stated, regarding Munster, that

"There hath been not long since an intelligence between the rebels of Connaught and some of the McShees and other ill-affected people of Mounster, of whom, after they had committed several murders of some of the English undertakers there, and done many other outrages, the greater number have been at sundry times cutt off, some of the White Knight and others of the country, some by her Majesty's forces, and some by justice, insomuch as there standeth up none that we know, any man of name, against her majesty in that province, except two chief persons of the McShees, and two base sons of the Viscount Roche, which being followed by a rabble of loose people, stand out still, though both we and the Vice-President have often dealt with the Viscount Roche for the suppression of his base sons,* or to deliver them into justice."

His tenure of office being about to expire, the White Knight applied for a continuance of the trust in a letter of which the following is a copy:—

"My most humble duetie to yo^r honno^r often remembred &c. Yeldinge like humble and hartie thanks for yo^r manifold favo^rs soe honorablie bestowed upon me When I was a suter at court, We^h is the verie originall of my Welfare, and havinge performed some small services in this contrey of late, while I am Shierife, against the McShihies and Scotts that enwaded this countrey out of Conaght, We^h I will not bragg of, but rather leave it to the report of others, am very desirous to accomplish more, and casting my plott, I fynde that my shorte contynewance in this Office of Shierifshippe, and my suddaine removall out of the same, Wilbe a great linderance to my proceedinge, for now having her Mate^s authoritie, my power extendeth in all places most remote, and others, Wher service is most like to be done; but being cutt off from the Office, at the accustomed tyme, my strength consisteth onelie in myne own contrey, and extendeth no further. Therefore I thought it my duetie to signifie unto yo^r Ho: the perill therof. That if yt please yo^r honorable lps to adresse your lettres for my contynewance in this Office for a year or two longer, yo^u shall heare that I will (God willing) doe her Matie speciall good service, protesting that most of my study is to deserve favo^r and credit Wth her Maty & her most honorable Consell, w^{thout} regarde of proffitt, alwaies consumynge my substaunce in furnishing my people wth horses, armo^r & Weapons, and in manteynyng them at my owne charges, W^{thout} seeking any entertaint and yet have performed more than others that have cost her Maty much, hopinge yt will hereafter please her Highness & the Consell to have consideracon of me, And of my fidelity to the Crowne of England, we^h I will never forfit for any worldlie wealth. And it is not rare in this contrey that her Maty trewe and faithful servito^r (soe well tried) should be kept in Office vij yeares together, for that other gent^l of smale desert onely in respect of favo^r wth the State of this Realme have been contynewed in this Office many yeares. Yet I leave my selfe, & this my mocion to yo^r honno^rs grave consideracion, and my sonn to attend on yo^r honno^r for answer at yo^r convenient leasure. And soe till god send me better occasion to truble yo^r honno^r I most humblie take leave.

"Clangibbon the XXth of Julie 1597.

"Yo^r honno^rs most humble

"to comaunde.

"ED. GYBBON."

* The base sons of the Lord Roche must have been numerous, and were continually giving trouble.

The application is directed "to the Right Honorable my Singuler good Lord, the Lord High Threasurer of England. Att Court," and is endorsed, "20 July, 1597: Edward Gibbon called the White Knight, to be continued a yeare or 2 more Sheref of his contrye for her Maties service" (*State Papers, Ireland, Elizab.*)

But the White Knight's new-born zeal for the English interest was regarded with suspicion by his neighbours of English extraction (who for obvious reasons, however, would, in any case, be only too glad of Edmond's downfall), as it was looked upon with stronger feelings by his immediate friends. When "Old" Sir Edward Fitzharris (to whom the writer of the foregoing narrative refers for a character of the White Knight Edmund (*supra*, p. 22), and who must therefore have been looked upon by the family and connexions of the White Knight as one who entertained friendly feelings towards Edmund, could write of him and his son in the terms used by him in his letter to Burleigh in 1597 (printed *supra*, p. 76), it is not surprising that others of the "English interest," less indebted to the White Knight than Fitzharris, should have been untiring in their representations to the Government regarding him.

It was of vital importance to the Government, however, that the White Knight should be drawn off from his associations, and the Queen herself wrote thus on the subject:—

The Queen to Sir Thomas Norreys, Lord President of Munster, Dec. 3, 1598.

(Extract.)

"There are some persons either out in rebellion or suspected, who might be used, on their claims for lands being granted, as good instruments against the capital rebels, who are combined with the Northern Traitor.

"Promise them our pardon, and that we will see them satisfied in all things just and reasonable. Of such are the White Knight, Condon, and Donnough Mc. Cormocke of the Dually. If Mc. Donnagh will serve us against Derby Mc. Owen, who takes the title of Mc. Carty More, we will bestow upon him the County of Dually. If the White Knight has adhered to the rebels for lack of force to resist them, 'or for fear of any other offence against our laws,' assure him we will not suffer any extreme course to be taken against him, but consider his complaints."

The strength of the White Knight's following about this period was respectable, he being able to bring over 400 men into the field. In a paper in the Public Record Office, London, entitled "State of Ireland at the arrival of the Earl of Essex," and endorsed "April, 1599," there is given "a general computation of the Irish forces in rebellion when the Earl of Essex arrived in Ireland;" and among these are included the most powerful of the Munster chieftains, as follows:—

"Munster—In Tipperarie, the Lord Baron of Cahir and James Butler his brother, with their followers and dependances, 300 foot, 12 horse.

"Edmond Fitz Gibbon, *alias* the White Knight, 400 foot, 30 horse. Redmond Burke pretending himself Baron of Letrym, and his borroughes, 300 foot, 20 horse, &c. &c.

"In County of Corke, James Fitz Thomas, the supposed Earl of Desmond, 250 foot, 30 horse.

"The Lord Roche and Patrick Condon, 200 foot, 28 horse." &c. &c.

Essex had a very close watch on the White Knight. In a Journal of the "Occurrences of the Camp, from the 21st of May until the last of the same month, and thence continued till the 22nd of June, 1599," preserved in the Carew Collection of State Papers (Vol. 621), the Knight is referred to as working directly, as well as indirectly, against the Government. In the description of the taking of Cahir Castle, the writer says: "His Lordship overtook the Vanguard, and caused them to stay one English mile short of the Castle of Cahir, the chief house of Thomas Butler, Lord of Cahir, a place of greater strength than any in this kingdom, and of great consequence, 'being a passage upon the river, a cover for the best part of the Co. of Tipperary, and a near neighbour to the White Knight's country, to the Burck's country (called Clanwilliam and Muskery), and to Arlo, the principal fastness which the rebels of Munster have.

"The Lord of Cahir should have yielded this castle upon the approach of this army, according to his submission and his word sundry times given to the Lord Lieutenant. He was charged by his Lordship at Clunmell with having received strangers into his castle, who wished to make a party for the White Knight, and against the delivery of the place; but his brother, who was in it, sent word that none were in it but his own kinsmen and followers, and that it should be surrendered the next day."

In the end the Castle was won, and Essex, who studied his personal comfort more than state affairs, was troubled as to the best way of returning out of Munster. The writer of the "Journal" thus chronicles the result of his Lordship's deliberations and conferences with the President of Munster on the subject:—"These points were answered thus: In returning, his Lordship might make choice of three ways, 'either from Kilmaloughe [Kilmallock] through the county of Tipperary, and so over the Souer [Suir] at Colan bridge (lately repaired by his Lordship); or the White Knight's country, called Clangibbon, and thence to Cahyr and Clonmell; or through part of the Lord Roche's county, and the country of Patrick Condon, and so to Coneigh, the pretended Earl's Castle (a place which he had strongly guarded, as being his chief mansion house, and in the strength whereof he put especial trust), and so to Lismore, whence he might either over the mountains pass to Clonmell, or by Dungarvan go straight to Waterford. If the first, he was presently to part his forces at Kilmaloughe; if the second, he must carry all through Clangibbon, and return the President by the fair champion way of Tipperary. If the third, he must divide his forces at Lismore.

"The first was the shortest and easiest way for his Lordship, but for the President far the worst, the whole forces of the rebels being likely to fall upon him, and if the Lord Lieutenant should carry away any munition with himself, there being not sufficient to answer such services as the Munster Companies were in all likelihood to be put unto, ere they could be supplied. Besides the victuall fell out euery way very short for both. The second was thought altogether fruitless, the White Knight holding no place in all his country; his chief Castle of Ballyboy being broken down by himself upon the first bruit of the winning of Cahir. As for his neighbours, they were all driven into Arlo, a strong fastness, where our army, so pestered with carriages, could not possibly pursue them."

The White Knight's enemies were not slow to take advantage of his difficulties. On the 11th of April, 1600, Lord Deputy Mountjoy writes to Sir George Carew, in behalf of Sir Edward Fitzharris:—

"This gentleman desires to take advantage of the White Knight's absence to repair his Castle. Give order to the next garrison to assist him."

In the year 1598, we find the White Knight's conduct regarded with great misgivings on the part of the authorities. In an "Extract from the Journal of Ormond's Proceedings" inclosed in a communication dated Oct. 21, 1598, his Lordship observes:—

"At Kilmallock, thither came the lo: President, who wrote for a conway of horse wch I sent unto hym, and also of the Noblemen and gent of Monster formerlie wrytten for, to mete me wth their best forces, the lo: Roche & lo: Barry: Edmond fitz Gybon called the whyte knight, and Cormock Me dermot of Muskrye; Of whome and of the reste, I (longe since) advised the lo: President to take pledges for their loyalitie to yor Ma^{ty}, and those lls: and gent' came wth very feawe horsemen, and fyndinge fault wth their footemen: they said they were not permytted to buy weapons for them: and the lls: Roche & Barry said that they had not one pound of powder for the defence of their Castles: Whereupon I gave them some smale quantitie for that purpose." (*State Papers*)

The conduct of the White Knight with regard to the proceedings of the Earl of Tyrone and his invasion of Munster was characterised by something more than inconsistency. Closely watched, as he was, by the Lord President of Munster, and his active spies, Edmond FitzGibbon required, no doubt, to be on his guard; but there can be little doubt that he faithfully promised to join the Earl, and afterwards held aloof from all complicity in the movement which ended so disastrously for Tyrone at the battle of Kinsale.

On this subject the following letter is as curious as it is important:—

O'Neill to the White Knight,

"God be wth you White Knight.

"On the xvth of Aprill 1599 we have receaved yo^r letters wth honor and greate thanckes for yo^r service: For every Lord and gentleman that went forthe in this action of the nobility of Munster for their Consciences and inheritance we are to maintayne every of them wth iudifferencie in his owne right and possessions, and theare is not one of those gentlemen (the Earle of Desmonds honor only excepted) a man in whom we repose more hope then in yo^r self. And therefore we wilbe yours (by Gods healep) wth all the assistance and healep of all those of this Realme of Ireland as wilbe advised by us And such other as have remayned as heretikes and scismatikes beleeving the stinging and unconstant words and speaches of Englishmen not moved by their Consciences or beleef, shall not (wth Gods will) obteyne victorie or good successe in this action. And if we the Catholics

shalbe the stronger (as we think we shalbe) their children and alliances shall not succede them in possessing of theire lands or livings. As you have written unto us that we should repayre Westward, you may understand that before the receyte of yo^r letter we were owre selvs of porpose to goe Westward about certayne occasions as also to defend the good people of Munster and wth all to compell such as remayned w^{thin} eayther wth their consent or agaynst their consent to enter into warr. We are farr the more willing to repayre Westward for yo^r counsayle sent unto us to goe Westward. And we have putt in now three or foure thousand hable men at o^r owne charges beside such that we have putt in uppon the Ll^s and gentlemen that belonge unto owre selvs to accomplish that jornie in the name of God. And notwthstanding that the Earle of Essex wth a number of the Queens' forces are now comming into Ireland We doe expect that the Englishmen in England shalbe so troubled and molested this sommer And in such sort as this Iland of Ireland shalbe at owre direction and counsayle (as Irishemen) and admit those armes and forces doe come we under take (wth God's will) to Defend so much as we have in owre hands of this land of Ireland agaynst them. And for so much as they have or such as take their part: We will spoyle and marr all out of the Cities and Post Townes Wishing you to be of good comfort and to understand that we will end the good enterprize you have taken in hand. And if theire happen not some greate mischaunce or trouble unto us or some thing else more then we see as yeat We wilbe wth you about May next wth Gods healpe. And we are making owre best provision and uttermost hast to performe that journie in the name of God. We have sent owre Atturrie unto you Westward wth owre news before owre selves. As for those few men you sought for you shall have them or a stronger compaigny about that tyme. And you may understand yo^r selves that we are ready to send you such healep of men and munition as we arr able. And we understand that yo^r land and cuntrie is shott at betwixt all the Townes and garrisons in those parts. And that you are yo^r self the best Warrant and strongest gapp for warr of all those that are Westward (the Earle of Desmonds Honor excepted). And that we are most willing (wth Gods will) to be yours most assured in consideration thereof above a number of others: As for the powder and leade whereof you speake, there are boates and shipping from us in Scotland that were sent to bring store of powder and leade which are not to come till about May next, and when they doe come you shall not be forgotten of that they shall bring. At Logh Roughtane on the xviith of Aprile 1599.

"O NEYLE.

The spirit of treachery, unfortunately, has always had deep root in Irish political society. At this period it was in a particularly flourishing condition. If we may credit the anonymous author of a "Project for Suppressing the Rebellion of Ireland," dated March 8, 1600, and preserved among the State Papers, the eldest son of Edmund Fitz-Gibbon, the White Knight, namely, Maurice (who had spent many years on the Continent intriguing against the promoters of English rule in Ireland), was considered to be a person capable of being converted into an instrument in the hands of the enemies of James Fitz-Thomas (the *Sagan* Earl of Desmond), even before his father, the White Knight, had been lured by the wiles of Carew to act the part of traitor to his friend and relative. The anonymous rogue thus discloses his plot:—

"My first proiect is for the surpriseng or distroying of the usurping treator of Desmond his creat; for the surprising of them, after I once know in what places they are kepte and in what manner thay ar driven and fedd, I will propound unto the Lord president such means as shall apere possible and very probable.

For the distroying of them as they passe or where thay feed and water I have secreet experience for y^t purpose*.

The s^{cond} proiect is for the surpriseng or in executing of y^e persons of James Fitz Thomas and John Thomas, his brother, in the which resolutly I offer to hassard my life by eny drafte or practi^e that shal be aproved by y^e Lord president.

The third proiect is for deuideng of his tropes by distracting his forces and driueng his followers from hym. The White Knight his sonne Moris McGobbone is of my familiar acquaintance and were camarados in the Low Contries, whose nature and disposission is inwardly known unto me,

* With regard to this horrible suggestion, even the unscrupulous Cecyll, to whom the

project was submitted, has added in the margin, "I like not such barbarisme."

I doubt not but be his means and such others of my acquaintance amongst the followers of James EitzThomas, but to affect something of consequence for her Majesties service.

The fourth proiect is secretly to fire his provizion or magassine of poudre; at such convenient tyme as the Lord president shall think good.

There be many advantages of great importance that to y^e ey of a decerneng soldier will be presented, the which I will faithfully put in execution as the Lord president shall comaund.

For the better execution of these seruises if it maye be so thought conuenient; I do desire to haue some 15 or 20 parsons of Yresh and English, such as I shall fynd in this country, unto whose Resolution and secresie I may giue confidence."

Sir George Carew was appointed President of Munster by Letters Patent, dated 6th March, 1599 (1600). On the 2nd of May following he gives his opinion of the White Knight in a letter of which the following is a copy:—

President Carew to Cecyll, 2nd May, 1600. (Shandon.)

"Although there is no man that more mislikes thatt companies should be bestowed upon Irishe captens than mysellfe, yett when I find itt to be expedient for the Queen's service I am bound in dutie to signifie my opinion, and therefore to encourage my Lo. Barry, who is now in blood with the traytors, since his losses when Tyrone was in these parts, I thinke it were meet thatt a companie of foote were bestowed upon him.

&c.

&c.

&c.

"The White Knight hathe sent sundrye messendgers unto me promisinge to be an honest man; a more faythlesse man never lived upon the earth, yett to satisfie his desire that he may haue no cause to excuse himselfe, accordinge to his oune request I haue sent Sir George Thornton to speake wth him, and to bringe him unto me, but I haue as little hope in him as in Florence McCarthy; yf any thinge do move him to keepe his promyse and to come unto me, is the internall malice betwene James McThomas and him which is irreconcilable. Yf these tow men were reconcyled to the State I should in a short tyme drawe from James McThomas all his best frends; for had they but a leader they would stryve who should make his peace first. This I know to be trewe, for most of his best followers haue by there messendgers assured me that they would come in yf they durst w^{ch} makes me the more desirous to reconcile Florence and the White Knight to the state; and yet I protest I do not seeke it att there hands, but in regard of the queens honour do seeme coy, and deale no further in itt then by there importunities I am urged. Untill I do know what these grandes will do I am fast att anchor in Corke, nott knowinge w^{ch} way to carrye the forces."

&c.

&c.

&c.

The mission of Sir George Thornton to the White Knight seems to have been more successful than Carew could have expected. A few days after the date of the previous letter, the President writes to Cecyll in a tone which indicates a belief on his part that he (Carew) had succeeded in securing the submission of the Knight on certain conditions.

Sir Geo. Carew President of Munster to Cecyll. (Shandon, Cork, 6 May, 1600.)

"SIR—When I despatched all my lettres and the lettre from me and the counsell here unto the L^o. bearing date the last of Aprill, I reserved the writinge of my lettre unto your Honour until the wynd served to embarque, w^{ch} bare date the 2nd of May, since w^{ch} tyme the wind nott serving. In these I thought good to relate unto you whatt hath passed betwene Florence McCarthie and me.

When I was thus farre proceeded in my lettre I stayed fynishinge of the same, expectinge these lettres of Florence's unto yourselfe, Sir Walter Raleghe, and Sir John Stanhoppe; but he having not drunke wyne in many dayes before to put care awaye, so filled his skynne wth sacke as the whole daye was loste in sleepe; this day better remembering himselfe he brought me these three lettres unsealed, and gave them unto me to read; w^{ch} varyes nothinge from his former lettres to me and others; but I do nott geve credditt unto them, or to anything he sayes; for my intelligences assures me thatt underhand he combynes wth the rebells as firmly as he may; and yett his oathes are to the contrarye. The report of the fight betwene Her Ma^{ties} forces and him is false; lett your Honour beleewe whatt

I have wrotten to Sir Walter Raleghe wch is a true narration of thatt daye's service, testified under a discreet Irisheman's hand who did view the bodies. This day I find him more tractable than before, gevinge me some good hope thatt he will delyver his sonne presentlye pleadge into my hands; but such is his inconsistencie as I dare nott trust him, for his fears on either side do so besiedge him as he cannot well resollve whether it were good for him to be a subiect or a rebell; and to say my opinion of him he is good for neither of them bothe. Yf I were assured thatt he would keepe his promise wth me, and do me underhand service as he protests, I could then be more gladd of his walkinge in the woodes then in the citye of Corke; but cowards are faythlesse and so I think I shall find him. But howsoever he deale wth me I doubt not but to make some advantadge of him and fight wth him att his owne weapons so as he shall nott overreache me. The White Knight hathe sent this day a messendger unto me wth faythfull promise to submit himselfe, so as he may be pardoned for his lyfe and goodes, restored in blood, have his lands by a new graunt from Her Matie, and forgiven the arrearadge of his rents due upon him since the rebellion; all wch because they are nott unreasonable demands and suche as are nether unprofitable or dishonourable to the Queene and suche as I am sure att the last when he hathe done more harm, Her Majesty will graunt unto him, I will be so adventurous as to promise them unto him, hoping that the Queene will nott mislyke itt. The stayer of Florence from aydinge James McThomas and the drawinge in of the White Knight dothe in a manner free the countye of Corke; then my taske lyes onelye in Lymericke and Kerrye, in wch counties I doubt nott but to rayse uppe factions agaynst Desmond and his brother wch will geve a fayre hope towards the fynishinge of this warre. This bearer Capten Browne sonne to Sir Valentyne and a cashiered capten I may nott forget to recomend unto your Honnour's good favour, beseeching you to give him your ayde and assistance, yf he shall have cause to be a suter for the same. He is an honest man very valiant, & thatt wch I like best, one that loves me. So humblye rest att your Honour's service.

"Your Hounour's most humblye to serve you,

"GEORGE CAREWE."

"Shanden This 6th of May, 1600."

The first result of the negociations carried on between Sir George Carew and the White Knight, with the view of securing the submission of the latter, and his powerful aid in promoting the "pacification" of Munster by the suppression by fair or foul means of the *Sugan* Earl of Desmond and his sturdy followers, was communicated by him to the Privy Council of Ireland early in the year 1600.

Sir G. Carew, Lord President, and the Council of Munster, to the Privy Council. (Shandon Castle, by Cork, May 19, A.D. 1600).

[Extract.]

"The 20th of this month, I, the President, intend to be in the field and to begin my march to Limerick. Many that now attend the rebels are desirous to be taken into subjection.

"The White Knight, so soon as the army comes to Kilmallock, has promised to submit himself, and to deserve grace by *very acceptable services*."

The author of "*Pacata Hibernia*" (who was no other than Sir Geo. Carew himself) thus reports the submission of the White Knight:—

"A.D. 1600. The President [Sir George Carew] on the 21st of May left Corke, and with his armie incamped that night within three miles of Moyallo [Mallow].

"The twenty-two they lodged within five miles of Kilmallock, where the White Knight, according to his former promises made his humble submission unto the President, whereby the faggots began to unloose which combined the rebellion in Mounster."—(Ed. 1810, p. 74.)

In a letter to the Privy Council under the date of June 17, 1600, President Carew reports the submission of the White Knight in terms which indicate the importance attached to the event:—

President Carew to the Privy Council in England. 17 June, 1600.

"It may please yo^r Lls after I had taken order wth the chieftaines of Barryes contrey, Muskerry and Carrebry, to conteyne those partes in some quietnes till my retorne, I assembled together her Ma^ts whole forces in this Province and wth them the 21st of the last begann my journey towards Limericke marching the same day neare Moyallo, where I encamped, and the next daye I lodged wthin 5 myles of Kilmallock and the thirde day wth in a myle of that towne, where the White Knight (according the last ioynt lettre sent from hence) made his humble submission and attended me from thence to Limerick, wth whome hauinge some care to deall effectually for his loyalty heareafter found him very reasonable to the same by any meseours; but by reason he had some pledges taken by Tyrone at his late beinge in Mounster and referred to the chardge of Redmond Bourke who still holdeth them he humbly entreated respite to see yf in some short tyme he cold procure their safeties and then to satisfie me on her Ma^ts behalf, w^{ch} yf he fynde to be anythinge tedious or difficult, condicioned wth me not to defer tyme therein but to leave them to God, and for the performanne thereof tooke a corporall oath upon a *Pius Quintus*. In w^{ch} respect (hauinge also since harde from him, being wth in the tyme respited) of the zeale he hath to become a new man and to deserue her Ma^ts grace by his endeours to advance her service) I have a good opinion of the true meaninge and do expect an end dayly of his assurance for that the tyme wthin XIIIII dayes will be expired. In this meane while he hath behaued himself exceedinge dutifully and is a good neighbour to Kilmallock, takinge equall care wth her Ma^ts garrison for the defence of the castle of that Towne. From Effin (the encamping place aforesaid neare Kilmallock) I marched the 24th to the Brough a castle w^{ch} was sometymes Sr George Thorntons, but since the warr held by the traytor Piers Lacye to annoyne the passage between Kilmallock and Limerick, w^{ch} I fynding to be of good strength and well accommodated to disturbe the traytors in the Castle of Lough Girr (lyeng somewhat neare unto yt), I placed therein a warde wthout chardge to her Ma^ty and saw them furnished wth all meanes to serve till I had taken the said castle of Lough girr, w^{ch} upon the viewe I tooke thereof in my passing by, saw that by the cannon I might &c. I have bin of late importuned by the Knight of Kerry, the Knight of the Valley and John O'Connor, men of this province of best meanes and quallytie amongst them, to be receaued into grace and fauor and whome I dowt not will performe their offers yf they be not chaunged by obseruing Florence M'Carties newtrall humor w^{ch} now I fynd to be dowtfull and more bent (as by his accions appeareth) to combyne againe wth the traytors then to manifest any desire to become honest." &c. &c. &c. &c.

The ardour of the White Knight's youngest son, John, was about this time near bringing his father into trouble with the authorities. The circumstances are thus reported in the record of Carew's proceedings called "*Pacata Hibernia*."

"A.D. 1600. Aug. 18.

"The day following at Kilmallock, the White Knight being there to attend the President, news was brought unto him, that diuers of his people and Followers, were slaine by the Garrison of Moyallo, commanded by Captaine *Roger Harvy*. The President careful to give him contentment (being under her Majesty's protection) in his owne presence examined the matter, and there it was found that Captaine Harvy having intelligence by a spy, that was his Guide, of a notable traitor called *John Mac Redmond*, and certaine other traitors, and their goods, which were reported to be neere unto *Sir Walter Raleigh* his lands, adjoyning to the White Knight's countrey, with seuentie foot, and four and twentie horse, marched that night one and twentie miles from Moyallo; and at the break of day, our men, thinking that they had been brought upon an Enemies Towne, set fier to a house, having some few people therein.

"But an ould souldier knowing the place, told the captaine that it was the White Knight's Towne: Whereupon he commanded his company to forbear committing any outrages either upon the people or any of their goods:

"But the White Knight's younger sonne, *John fits Gibbon*, having suddenly gathered to himselfe one hundred and sixty soote, and eighteen horse, overtooke Captaine Harvy, who began to excuse the matter, telling him (as the truth was) that the Guid whom he had there with him, to answer the fact, had brought him unwillingly upon that place; and therefore for the hurt done (ignorantly) he would make a large satisfaction.

"But the young man following the advice of one *Garrett Mac Shane* (who had lately

been a noteable Traitor), thinking it not possible for so small a company to resist his great force, (without returning an answer) began presently to clear our men, whom they supposed without any great resistance to have at their service, and came up close to our foote, who nothing dismaied, stood firme, expecting their chardge: But they not coming on, Capitaine Harvey advanced towards them and brake them instantly.

"In this conflict were slaine and hurt about sixtie of their parties, and among them Garret Mac Shane, the Leader and procurer of the fight; of our men some four were hurt, but none killed; Captain Harvey received a shot on his murrain, a blow with a pike upon his back, but escaped danger by the goodness of his Buffe Coat, and had his horse slaine under him.

"The White Knight upon dew knowledge hereof, condemned both his Sonne and people for their folly to enforce a fight having no harme intended them; and confessed they were well lost. But yet for his better satisfaction the treacherous Guid who did upon a set purposed malice draw this Draught was by the President's appointment delivered over to the Marshall, and presently hanged."*

At this time the wary Cecyll did not place much faith in the White Knight's professions of loyalty. Writing to the President of Munster a few months after the date of Carew's letter to the Privy Council (17 June, 1600) announcing the humble submission of the White Knight, and his earnest promises of amendment, the suspicious Cecyll wrote to Carew cautioning him against the wily conduct of the unruly subject so lately received into favour. The letter contains some interesting particulars regarding the purpose for which the young "Queen's Earl" of Desmond was sent over to Ireland in 1600, and the spirit of thrift in matters pertaining to Ireland, which, even in that age, was cultivated by the English Government. The political object contemplated by the English Privy Council was of the utmost importance, but the instrument to be used should be provided at small expense.

Sir Robert Cecyll to Sir George Carew. 1 Oct., 1600.

"If you shall not remember where I dwell this Dispatch will torment you, because it is incertaintys with Imbroderys; but rather then I wold haue taken all this pains, and you not haue ben acquainted with all our alterations, I thought good to send you all the same even . . . as I wrote them. And for short this is all the plaine trowthe; the report of the Bishop's protestacion to the Lls being related to the Queen was the only motive that recovered this patent. He desires to be the carrier, and the yong Erl being departed out of London, and without it, I haue committed it to his hands, for now it is sealed with the great seal of England. Sir now this is don the Queen will not pay any great soomms for James McThomas, and therefore now must his friends know they must work, or els plainly she will revoke him. Sir I think Castle Maine wold be a very acceptable pleasure to her, and an argument that might be vsed to the world that the Queen getts somewhat by him good for herself as well as for him. As concerning his expenses let him know he must lue frugally and within the compass of £500 yearly till he be seated and lands giuen him which must be recouere l. Besyds you may tell him that he may tell his followers what he thinks good but that you haue but £500 allotted, and that if he consider well it is a fayre pension. He may be also told that he shall come ouer when he hath don any good and marry in England, whyther it seems he longeth to retourn; and I assure you in my opinion he will never much like an Irishe lyfe for he is tender and sickly, but time will shew. In any case place well affected persons about him. I pray you sir remember good pledges upon the Whyte Knight whilst thinges are prospering well, for it is sayd you will be cosined by him at last. You can not please the Queen better than that some of the principall knaues of name be hanged, &c., &c." (*Carew MSS. Vol. 604.*)

A fortnight after, Cecyll again writes to Carew in rather an angry mood, because of the leniency (?) exhibited towards the Munster chiefs who had submitted, or were in treaty for their submission, and denouncing the White Knight.

* The foregoing extract is similar—verbatim—to a passage in a letter or report from Sir George Carew to the Privy Council, dated 25

Aug., 1600. (See *Carew State Papers*, A.D. 1600, p. 429.)

Sir Robert Cecyll to Sir George Carew. 15 Oct., 1600.

"Sr I haue receaved this evening and not before your pacquette by Smith which finds me at London from whence I resolute to make you some answer; though I doubt not before this lettre arryue but my sundry dispatches will cease upon you when Desmond arriveth. In one of your lettres of the first of Octobre I find some clauses whereunto I am in some payne to make answer for even indeed they vary in themselves from the very lettres which come in the same pacquett; a matter which I know is common in lettres of several dates, but yet in this point, wherein you desire to be resolved, your arguments are somewhat obscure; for you say that this taking in of the rebels is the way to end the warr for the tyme but not to secure it hereafter; which future temps, yf you do limite either to the comming in of the Spaniards or to the day of the disastre by the Queenes decease (whome God long pre-serve!); for the first I am not of opinion there will any arryue in haste; and for the second, lett that vnfortunate tyme care for itself;—secondly you say you durst not use force because you know not how it would be here accepted. Surely Sir I do not know that you were enjoyned to any course, one or the other, neither do I remember but that euer I told you that for example's sake her Majestye would expect that some should pay the ransomes of their rebellions; and (as I conceaue) your owne project was, after your return from Kerry (during which voyadge you meant to haue those at your back as quiett as you could) that you did not intend to pardon any upon base conditions neither (soe ought I know) could I haue wished a better choise then of those five villaynes, who yet are leaft, I mean 124 [James Fitz Thomas?] 125 [Piers Lacy?] 128, [Edmond Fitz Gerald?] 4012 [Knight of the Valley?] 1047 [Thomas Fitz Maurice Lord of Lixnaw?] whereof as it appears three of them are fled the contrey and two are but in poor estate, whome I wish neuer forgiven. I am onely not satisfied why 123 [the White Knight] so wealthy and pestilent a knaue should be still borne with, yf you be not secure of him, for the war were easily made upon him. It is true that in my conscience 1089 [Thomond?] is come as well to see how wee are disposed to proceed with the generall as for his owne particular; wherein because you shall know his nature I protest to you before God when I readd unto him 2049 [Carew's?] letter written in his commendacion (as yf he had been the son of jupiter) and used these words unto him: 'You see 2049 [Carew?] hath giuen you great commendacion' he answered me 'By God he hath not said so much as I deserve,' so as I assure you there need not any other president then 1089 [Thomond?] yf you beleeeve ether what he hath done or what he can, &c. &c. &c. &c." (*Carew MSS. Vol. 604.*)

The submission of the White Knight, which was looked forward to with such satisfaction by Sir George Carew, who was most competent to judge of the importance of such an event, was really not the work of the Lord President, but of one of his subordinates, Sir George Thornton. It is to the honour (?) of Sir George Carew, however, that he has given his subordinate the credit (?) of the affair. Writing to Cecyll, under date of October 21, 1600 (two months after his announcement of the White Knight's abject submission to himself at Kilmallock), the Lord President of Munster expresses himself thus:—

"The first rebell in Mouster (and absolutelye the worst while he was a rebell wch is the White Knight) that did submit himselfe unto me was *his* [i. e. Sir George Thornton's] onelye act, for by his persuasions he was reduced, and because there is more doubt held of the Knight than of any man ells, Sir George Thornton dothe upon the losse of his reputation for euer undertake to conteyne him a subject whether the Spaniards come or not as longe as her Matie lyveth, this beinge by him performed is no small service, for the White Knight is the most wyse subtile and valliant man in Mounster and of great following." (*State Papers.*)

The White Knight himself soon followed with assurances of his dutiful obedience, in a letter remarkable for the abject tone of his apology for previous transgressions, and the apparent earnestness of his promises of amendment and of zeal for the Government service. Writing to Cecil on the 27th of November, 1600, he says:—

"My humble duetie remembred to yo^r Ho: &c. Albeit Her Matie, yo^r honorable father, & the rest of the Lords of the Councell in England had sufficient testimony of my services hertofore, for wch I have receaved manifold consideracions from her Highnes, wherof I cannott be forgetfull: yet I have been constraigned to brecke from my duetie as well be the suddaine envacion of this countrey, as alsoe be the risinge fourth in action of the late L. Roch, the Lo: of Mountgarrott, the Lo: of Cahir wth the rest of my neighbours rownd about, in sorte as I could not broock any safte for my self, nor my poore people, but

be entering into ye action. As alsoe for that her Matie at that instant had not force then in these parts sufficient to prevent the great mischiefe happned to her subjects. Consequentlie, seeing the Governor to draw back from Kilmallock, and other holds wch her Highnes had in this province, wherbe everie man was compelled to shift for himself; nevertheles when I saw my opportunitie not knowing howe to give better triall of my willingness to live duetifully, upon the first comynge of this Lo: President,* I have been the first that made submission of himself, for ensample to all the rest to doe the like, as his Lp: and Sr George Thorne-ton can wtness. Since wch tyme I keepe in all duetifulnes, and will doe (God willing) while I live, yet not knowinge under whose winges I might better convert my self to have ease and forgevnes of my fault herin, then to make choise of yo^r ho: as my onelie good Lo: & pattron, from whome I will never sequester my self, but wholie depende and relie to yo^r honorable favor, be whose contenance I altogether expecte to be holpen & relieved in this my great want and necessitie. Most humble craving, that the sinister enformacions of my adversaries maie not wourck anie alteration of the contrarie untile yo^r Ho: doe make further triall of me & my loialtie. Even soe Leaving my self altogether to yo^r honno^{rs} grave consideracion, Eftsoones praigne that it will vouseafe please yo^r Ho: to accept of me accordinglye. Alwaies prainge for yo^r prosperious health wth increase of all Ho:; I most humble take leave. From Clangibbon this 27th of November, 1600.

"Yo^r honorable Lordships most humble to commaund

"EDW: GYBBON."

The letter is addressed "To the right Ho: my verie good Lord, Sr Robert Chessle, Knight, one of her Ma^{ties} most honorable privy Councell in England."

Page 24, line 9. "*The defeat he gave at Glenconkin in Ulster to Mac Saurly Boy MacDonaldell.*"

The battle of Glenconkin (in Irish *Gleann-Concadhain*), in the parish of Ballinascreen, county Londonderry, if battle it could be called, was fought in 1584. In none of the published accounts of the event is there any mention of the presence of the White Knight on the occasion, although it is likely that he was there in the train of the Lord President of Munster. In a despatch from the Lord Deputy Perrott to the Privy Council in England, dated 25th October, 1584, he states that "the Lord President (Norris), the Baron of Dungannon (Hugh O'Neill), Mr. Thomas Norris, and Edward Barkeley, did good service against Sorley Boy, the Scots and the Irish, in Glenconkine." (*Carew Calendar*, 2nd Series, p. 380).

The Four Masters thus refer to the expedition of the Lord Deputy to Glenconkine:—

"The Lord Justice (Sir John Perrott) proceeded on the following day to Limerick, and resolved to spoil and chastise a great number of gentlemen about Limerick, until despatches overtook him informing him that a Scottish fleet had landed in the North of Ireland, at the invitation of Sorley Buigh, the son of MacDonnell, and were plundering and devastating the country about them; and the cause for which they had come was, that Sorley Buigh, who was in possession of the Routes (in Antrim), for thirty years before that time, received intelligence that the council of England laid an injunctioun and command on that new lord justice, to confer the Routes on its own rightful inheritors, and to expel Sorley to his own paternal stock in Scotland; and not that alone, but that he would not suffer any foreigners to make settlements in Ireland while he should be in the service of the sovereign. As to the lord justice, he left Limerick with all despatch, and commanded that all men fit for service, from the Boyne to Beirre (Bear, in the county of Cork) should meet him, at the expiration of twenty-four days from that at Drogheda.

"These commands were obeyed by the men of Munster, Meath, and Leinster, for they came numerously, and fully equipped, to that place, and they all marched for Ulster.

"When Sorley received intelligence that the forces of Ireland were marching towards him, he left the Routes, and carried off with him his herds of cattle, his women, and his people, to Gleann-Choncadhan (Glenconkene in Derry), and left neither herding or watching in the country, or guarding of any town in the Routes, except alone Dunlis (Dunluce Castle); and although that was the stronghold of the province, it was taken by the lord-justice in two days and nights after he had laid seige to it, and he put the queen's

* i. e. Sir George Carew,

guards into it. After the lord justice had been ten days in the Routes, he left thirteen *Banna* (bands, or companies) quartered in Ulster against Sorley, and he himself returned to Dublin, and disbanded the men of Ireland, and sent them to their homes." (*Ann. Four M.*, 1584).

It would seem from the foregoing account that there was not much actual fighting between Sorley Boy and the Government forces, at least in Glenconkine. If we may believe the writer of the Cotter MS., however (who appears to have derived his materials for the history of the White Knights from very reliable sources), Edmond acquitted himself on the occasion of the Glenconkine expedition with great bravery. After referring to Edmond's return from the Continent, this writer says that Edmond was "a person to be greatly dreaded, especially for a short time he held out against her Majie, & according to the Earl of Essex his memoirs, it gave the Irish Government no small content, that he was afterwards brought over to her; for making his peace with the queen, she was pleased to make him a grant of the forfeited estates of his father, in recompence wherof he rendered her Majesty several acceptable services.

"In the North of Ireland he distinguished himself particularly against O'Neill and M'Saurleyboy, who I conceive was the ancestor of the Lord Marquess of Antrim, who in those days greatly embarrassed her Majies affaires in the province of Ulster, in soe much that it was thought exped^t by the Lord Deputy and councill to levy a great force to suppress him.

"To this purpose the Lord Barrymore the Lord Roche and the White Knight were commanded to levy a select number of men for this expedition; the White Kn^t it is sayd for this occasion brought about 600 men of his own well armed and equipped, and joyning the Lord deputy and the two other Lords they made hasty marches untill they reached a place called Glanconikin, where they discovered that the enemy, that is to say M'Saurley with his adherents, were strongly fortified in the boggs & woods adjacent, and which seemed almost to be inaccessible. Here the Lord deputy drew up his whole army and then detached the White Knight with his men to maintain a pass pretty remote from their main boddy, lest the enemie would otherwise make way to take them in the rear. Here he posted himself according to command, and stood not there very long when he descried a numerous party of the enemy advancing towards him, to oppose whom he drew out 600 men, wh^m he advantageously posted leaving 200 more for a reserve; but the enemie being superior in number, the White Knight, after he had lost 50 of his men, was obliged to retreat; being thus pressed he sent for his reserve, who came in soe opportunely that rallying again, he beat the enemie back with the loss of about 500 of their men, the rest of them making off as well as they could to their maine boddy, and that with such precipitation that one Donagh Casey, an officer belonging to the White Kn^t, cried out aloud, & swore by G—d, they would escape before they could kill any more of them. The Lord Deputy was not idle, for by this time he advanced to the main body of the enemy putting them to flight, and such was the slaughter made by the Queen's forces, that of M'Saurley's army, it was computed upwards of 2500 men were slaine in the action. The White Kn^t lost 134 of his men and was wounded in one of his arms, and rec^d alsoe a slight wound in his thigh from a musquet ball. Maurice FitzGarrett of Ballinlondrey was greatly wounded with a pike in the shoulder. Gibbon Rua, another of his officers, was severely wounded with a broad sword, & Gerald Fz Thomas another officer had a deep wound from a small sword on the shoulder of his right arm."

Page 24, line 14. "Whereon the Lord Deputy."

The Lord Deputy of Ireland at this time was Sir John Perrot, who in June 1584 was sent to Ireland as its Chief Governor. Of this personage the Revd. George Hill says in a note at page 159 of his *Macdonnells of Antrim*, "This Knight was believed to be a son of Henry VIII., whom he very much resembled in personal appearance, and also in his arbitrary temper. Sir Robert Naunton states that Perrot 'was sent lord deputy into Ireland, as it was then apprehended, for a kind of hautiness and repugnance in counsells; or, as others have thought, the fittest person then to bridle the insolence of the Irish.' Perrot whilst in Dublin often told the council there to 'stick not so much upon the Queen's letters of commandment, for she may command what she will, but we will do what we list.' He was eventually accused of high treason, and imprisoned in the Tower, where he suddenly died, just as the Queen had determined to pardon him." (See Somers' *Tracts*, vol. 1, p. 268.)

Page 25, line 32.—“ *Other his good and loyal Services.*”

Among these services, the writer, no doubt, numbered the White Knights' betrayal of the Earl of Desmond, although he carefully avoids any reference to that reprehensible transaction. The writer of the Cotter MS. has the following observations on the subject. But they seem to have been taken, nearly verbatim, from the account in the “*Pacata Hibernia*,” Book ii., chap. 3.

“As it was not my intended purpose to intersperse these memoirs with stories of the transactions of any other, during these commotions, but such as I could not well avoid to give a more ample account of the actions of this unhappy and reputed Earl, & others of the Mounster FitzGerald's, I shall therefore speak but very little of Florence McCarthy,* al^s McCarthy More, in the sequel hereof.

“Let it suffice the reader, in short, that he was apprehended and sent into England as an acceptable present to the Queen, and as that Earl was now approaching his destiny, shall hasten to show in what manner he made his exit from the stage of this world.

* The influence of Florence McCarthy over the White Knight was for some time very great, and his indignation at the latter's submission to Carew was, therefore, proportionately immoderate. The author of “*Pacata Hibernia*” speaks of a “traitorous message (sent by Florence) to the White Knight by his daughter, Mac Donogh's [McCarthy's] wife, together with a cunning letter, written in Irish, and translated as followeth.”

The letter is described as *A letter from Florence Mac Carthy to the White Knight*, and reads (in translation):—

“Damnation, I cannot but commend me heartily unto you, as bad as thou art, and doe also most heartily commend me to your wife, and to your two sonnes, I would be very glad to speak with you for your good; and because I cannot speak with you my selfe, yet I would have you in any wise credit your daughter mistress *Mac Donoghe*, concerning me, and to belecue from me whom she sends, or what she sends you word of, by a trusty messenger; I would have to determine about *Pierce Oge*, and that I may speak with you, I meane about *Gortuoberd* or *Tullylease*, send word to *Pierce* and *Dermond* of the day with him, and send me word, and I will come without all faile: In the mean time I leave to God. Pallace, this seven and twentieth of August, 1600.

“Your assured loving friend,

“FLORENCE MAC CARTIE.”

The author of “*Pacata Hibernia*” adds:—

“The letter was delivered and expounded to the President by the White Knight:

“*Pierce Oge*, before mentioned, was *Pierce Lacy*. The message which he sent by *Mac Donogh's* wife, was to reprove him for his submission to the Queen, and to incite him to enter againe into rebellion, and if he would not be advised by him, and himselfe not able to maintaine the action, that he purposed to agree with *Donell Mac Cartie* his brother in Law and to leave the County of Desmond and the Followers in his hands and to imbarke himselfe into Spaine, to procure and hasten the long expected aide.

“In October, after many and infinite delatory excuses, and protracted delays, he submitted himselfe to the President putting in such pledges as you have heard, and received a Protection for ten days, before the expiration whereof hee earnestly laboured *Cornac Mac Dermont* about the marriage betwixt the Arch-rebell *James Fitz-Thomas* and his sister, promising to the said *Cornac* all the Lands that hee had in Carbery, and undertaking that the said Earl should give

farther unto him, such portions of Lands as should be to his own content, so that he would consent to this marriage, and join in this wicked combination.”

When examined before the Privy Council, Florence McCarthy is stated by Cecyl to have demed that he had sent messages by the White Knight's daughter.

Sir Robert Cecyl to Carew. (5 Sept., 1601.)

“I know not what to wryte which some of my packetts that have lyen at the sea yde (and I hope by this tyme are with you) do not containe, only now I must touche what hath hapned synce my last of our newes of Spayne and the examinacyon of *Desmonde* and *Florence*. For *Desmonde* I fynd him more dyscreet then I have hard of him, and for *Florence* the same which I ever expected which is a malicious wayne floole. When he came to be examyned he pryncipally and absolutely denyed that he had done any thing in the begynning, but that which he had warrant to doe from the commissioners in Munster tyll he had recoured his contrye and that for the combynacyon with Spaiyards it should never be proued especially that particular concerning his writing to the Pope when Tyrone was in Munster or at any tyme. In which poynt *James McThomas* being confronted with him dyd not directly mayntayne it that he had seen his hand, but that he was privy to their consultancyon and that *O'Kegan* when he came for his hand told him *Florence* should ioyn to; mayntayning it there resolutely that whether he wrytt or no he was present at all the counsellis and gave his full consent. He lyke wyse contesteth agaynst the report of any message he should send by the White Knight's daughter and for the dissuading of *Thomas Oge* pretendeth that you were not discontented with it, because you could have ben content it should have ben his act. To be short he makes it very meritorious to have deluyered Tyrone's packetts to you, and I perceave will draw in all his cymes so farre within the reache of his pardon, as wee must only make him a prysoner by dyscretion and prayse you for your dyscretion to put it within our power and so hath the Queen willed me to wryte unto you. Of the Spaniards purposes I interrogated them.” &c. &c. &c. &c. (*Carew MSS.*, vol. 604.)

(For further notices of Florence McCarthy, see “*Pacata Hibernia*,” the Hamilton and Carew State Papers, and the apology for him, written by Mr. Daniel MacCarthy, entitled, “*The Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy-Reagh*.”—London, 1867.)

"This Earl in his flourishing state of life, was a person indeed to be dreaded by the Queen's ministry in Ireland, if it be true, as some authors affirm it, that scarce any Earl of Desmond besides was as powerfull as he; for it is related by some for certain truth that he had eight thousand men of his own, well armed and payed, under his command, to serve ag^t her Ma^ty, and should we give credit to the traditional acc^t of his might, kept up among the Irish to the very day, we would be induced to believe, that the forces which he kept in his own pay were not less than ten thousand, which seems to be confirmed by a letter,* whereof the following is a transcript (See note at foot. The Letter referred to has not been copied by the author of the Cotter MS.) :—

"Nay, says the author (from whose works I have transcribed this letter), so much was he feared that there was not a man of acc^t in all Munster to whom the Lord President did not apply, with promise of a great reward, to such as would undertake to bring him in either dead or alive; & soe assiduons was he to bring it to pass, that at length the Lord Barry went in pursuit of him, and understanding that he was harboured by one Dermot O'Dugane, a man whose profession it was to play upon the harp, he took the command of one hundred men in the Queen's pay, in order to apprehend him; & directed his march to a place called Garryduff,† where Dugan resided.

"When he came near that man's house, he perceived some people enter a wood, which surrounded the same, & thereupon ordered his men to follow them.

"In this place was the Earl, accompanied only by his landlord and two other persons of the name of Baldwin, just ready to go to supper; but before they were seated, by good fortune they saw that the Lord Barry with his party were advancing towards them, and as they well judged that their design was upon the Earl, they left the meat untouched upon the table and made their escape; and were scarce got out, when the soldiers entered and there only found the provisions left by the fugitives, and a cloak which some of them knew to be the Earl's, who was by that time out of danger; and to cover his retreat the better, Duggan and the Baldwins immediately appeared with the lapwings policy, moving from place to place, to the end that the pursuit would be made upon themselves, and by that means give the Earl a full & secure opportunity of getting quite out of their way. This had its desired effect, for the soldiers imagineing that the Earl was one of the three which they saw make off last, never ceased pursuing them, till they got into Claugibbon, where being out of all hopes of finding him they returned to Barrys Court.

"And now the Lord Barry surmiseing that the Sagan Earl was usually protected by the White Knight (for that it might be reasonably supposed, if he were not already secure of the Knight's friendship, he could not expect to be sheltered in a country belonging to him), made a remonstrance thereof to the Lord President, and how the Earl made his escape, adding withal (as he had a grndge of a long standing to the White Knight) if his men had assisted the soldiers under his command, he could not possibly get off as he did.

"The Lord President conceiving this aggravation of the Lord Barry's to be very suitable to the character of the White Knight, readily believed it to be true, & sent for the knight, and reprehending him very severely for his negligence in an affaire of such importance, threatened him that he would bring him to a strict & bitter acc^t for it, adding that as he stood engaged for the good behaviour of his Tenn^{ts} & followers, he should for this default be made answerable at the peril of his life & lands.

"The White Knight, greatly nettled at these and the like rebukes, suspended his passion for the present, and intreated the Lord President to have patience with him for a few days; and swore by his sowle, that if the Earl was then within the precincts of his estate, or would for the future attempt to enter the same, he would give his Lord^{sh} a satisfactory acc^t of him, either dead or alive; after which being rendered very uneasy from the many reproofs given him on this occasion, he went directly to Sir George Thornton's, & in great dudgeon recounted the ill treatment which he had from him, & in a vehemant passion took his corporal oath upon a book, that he would not cease to employ his endeavours to effect what he

* The letter here referred to seems to be the communication addressed to the King of Spain by the *Sagan* Earl of Desmond, dated 14 March, 1599, and printed in "*Pacata Hibernia*," book ii., chap. 3.

† There are several places named Garryduff in the counties of Cork and Limerick; but

the place here referred to is most likely Garryduff, in the parish of Clonmult, barony of Kinnataloon, county Cork, which lies on the route from the White Knight's country to Barryscourt, in the barony of Barrymore, Lord Barry's then residence.

had already promised the L^d President; and said it was a hard case, that he who had been a faithful subject to the Queen for a long time past, should be suspected of such a misdeemeanour.

"From Sir George Thornton's he went to his own house where he began with great indignation & concern, to make the like moane to some of his trusty followers, and to help him out of the danger he was in declared in their presence that he would give fifty pounds in cash, and the free inheritance of one ploughland for ever, to the p'sⁿ who would first bring him word where James the Sугan Earl was, so as he may be secured; hereupon one who had a more tender regard for the knight's welfare than the rest, & taking compassion of the anxiety he was in, asked him if indeed he would lay hands upon him, in case he brought him where that Earl was, to which the knight answered it, and confirmed it with a fresh oath that he would; then follow me says the man, and I will undertake to show you where he is.

"The knight was glad of this, & accompanied by Redmond Bourk of Muskerryquirk in the county of Tipperary (then distinguished by the title of the Lord of Cappagh), and by six or seven persons more, on the 29th day of May, 1601, followed their guide, 'till they came to the mouth of a cave lying in the knight's country of Clan-Gibbon, on the south side of the mountain named Slevegrot,* well known by the Irish appellation of *Ua na Quereagh glaise*,† i.e., the gray sheep's grave; but ever since called Desmond's Cave; this

* *Slevegrot*. The extensive mountain range at present known as the "Galtees" (or the "Gualtie," as the name is written in Petty's Map), was anciently known as *Crotta-Cliach*, or *Sliabh-Crot*. Although these old names have given place to the comparatively modern one of the "Galtees," or "Gualtie," they have not altogether disappeared, inasmuch as they are represented by "Mount-Grod," the name of a hill at the eastern spur of the range, in the parish of Killardrig, county Tipperary; at the foot of which is the Castle of Dun-Grot, built on the site of an ancient fort, and which is supposed to have been the residence of an ancient king of Munster. (See Ordnance Map of Limerick county, sheet 50).

Irish etymologists have occupied themselves with the meaning of the name *Crotta-Cliach*, to explain which they have invented a story in the Dindsenchus style. This story, which is given from the *Leabhar Breac*, in O'Curry's *Lectures*, &c., pp. 426, 632, represents the name as derived from a harper named *Cluach* (a Tuatha-de-Danaan), who played on two harps (*Cruit*) at the same time. Being in love with the daughter of a fairy chieftain who resided on *Sidh-Arfemhin*, Cluach seems to have taken up his position on the top of the "Gualtie" mountains, where he continued to play until a lake broke forth and submerged the minstrel and his instruments. This lake was afterwards known, among other names, by that of *Loch Crotta Cliach*, or the "Lake of Cluach's Harps," and the mountain range as *Crotta Cliach*, or "Cluach's Harps."

But this is all romance, for the word *Cliach*, explained as a man's name in the story, is really the genitive form of *Clui*, the ancient name of a territory comprising the present barony of Coshlea, county Limerick, and some adjacent lands. The proper form of the name Coshlea, it may also be observed, is *Cois-a'Isleibhe*, signifying *ad pedem montis*, as lying along the western base of *Sliabh-Crot*.

The extent of this territory of *Clui*, or *Clui-Mail-mic-Ugain* (the "Clui of Mal son of Ugain") is easily ascertained; for the Four Masters, under the year 1579, refer to the ford of *Bel-atha-nan-Deise* (now Athneasy, in the parish of the same name, near the village of Elton, in the barony of Coshlea, about four

miles to the east of Kilmallock), as in the very centre of the district.

Many places of note in the east of the present county of Limerick were distinguished by the addition of *Cliach*, such as *Aine-Cliach*, or "Aine of Clui" (now Knockany), and *Aradha-Cliach*, or "Aradha of Clui," now probably represented by the barony of Small County.

Crotta-Cliach, therefore, could not mean "Cluach's Harps," but the *Crotta* of *Clui*. What *Crotta* means may be matter of dispute (there are many places in Ireland called Crott, Crotta, Crottee); but there can be no question of the fact that the *Gualtie* mountains were anciently known by the names of *Crotta Cliach*, and *Sliabh-Crot*. This was not O'Donovan's opinion when he edited the *Annals of the Four Masters*; but he came at last to the conclusion here stated. See his note (753) to O'Huidhrin's "Topog. Poem," where he says, speaking of *Crotta Cliach*, "this was the ancient name of the Galtee mountains."

† *Ua na Quereagh glaise* (*recte*, *uaimh na cerach glaise*) signifies, as above stated, the "Cave of the gray sheep;" a name that owes its origin to an old legend still remembered by some of the Irish-speaking people in the neighbourhood, according to which the cave was the retreat of certain magical sheep of a peculiar gray colour, capable of working deeds of enchantment, like the famous sheep that played such a striking part in the old romantic tale called the "Siege of Drom-Damhgaire" (now Knocklong, at the Limerick side of *Sliabh-crot*). See O'Curry's MSS. Materials, p. 271.

The identification of the cave in which the Sугan Earl of Desmond was apprehended has long occupied the attention of local antiquaries.

The historian of the county of Cork, Dr. Smith, in speaking of the Barony of Condons and Clangibbon, says, "It was in a part of Clan-gibbon, in the wood of Sleive-gort (sic), that the White Knight, towards the end of queen Elizabeth's reign, took the sугan Earl of Desmond prisoner; for which the queen gave him a thousand pounds." Vol. i., p. 352.

The author of the Cotter MS. states, as we have seen, that the cave was situated on the south side of *Sliabh-Crot*. The writer of "Parata Hibernia" has the following observa-

place is very deep and difficult of access, for the entrance thereto is very narrow ; and here the Earl concealed himself, attended only by one Thos. O'ffeigh, his foster brother.

"The White Knight being well assured that the Sугan Earl was then actually there, came to the cave's mouth, and called to him to come out, & surrender himself prisoner ; but that unhappy man, still presuming too much upon his quality, appeared & commanded Bourk as he tendered the welfare of his country, and of the *Catholic religion*, to seize upon the White Knight ; and now the saying, 'no longer pipe, no longer dance,' was truly verified ; the wheel of fortune turned ; so that instead of being obeyed as accustomed, Bourk and the rest of the knight's retinue seized upon the Earl and his foster brother, with drawn swords, & disarmed them, after which they were tied, & delivered to the White Knight, who from hence had them conveyed to his castle of Kilbenny,* which was not farr off ; from

tions on the subject ; but they do not help to fix the site :—

"The White Knight with six or seven more (whereof Redmond Burke of Muskry-quirk was one) presently upon the nine and twentieth of May tooke horse, and were guided to a Cave in the Mountaine of Slewgorr, which had but a narrow mouth, yet deepe in the ground, where the Caytiffe Earle (accompanied onely with one of his foster brothers called *Thomas O'hegie*) was then lurking. The White Knight called *James fitz Thomas* requiring him to come out and render himselfe his prisoner. But contrariwise hee presuming upon the greatness of his quality, comming to the Cave's mouth required Redmond Burke and the rest to lay hands upon the Knight (for both hee and they were his naturall Followers), but the wheele of his fortune being turned, with their swords drawn they entred the Cave, and without resistance disarming him and his foster Brother, they delivered them bound to the White Knight, who caried him to his castle of Kilvenny, and presently dispatched a messenger to *Sir George Thornton*, to pray him to send some of the Garrison of Kilmallock to take charge of him, which employment was committed to the care of *Capt. Francis Slingsby*, who marching with his company to Kilvenny, had the prisoner delivered unto him, and from thence with as much expedition as might bee, the White Knight, *Sir George Thornton*, and *Capt. Slingsby* brought them unto the President, then residing at Shandon Castle adjoining to Cork. But how the White Knight performed his promise to his servant it may bee doubted, though he had one thousand pound given him from her Majestie for the service."—Dublin Ed., 1810, pp. 241-2.

According to the tradition existing in the locality, to which great weight must certainly be allowed, the cave in which the Earl of Desmond was captured, and which for centuries, as mentioned in the *Cotter MS.* was known as Desmond's Cave, is a remarkable cave in a round hill, in the townland of Coolagarranroe, parish of Templeenny, barony of Iffa and Offa West, Co. Tipperary. This place, which adjoins the townland of Skeheenaranky (or the "little bush of the dancing"), a name brought rather prominently before the public two years ago in connection with an agrarian outrage committed near Mitchelstown, is about six Irish miles from the latter town, and about the same distance from Clogheen, and close to the old road from Burncourt to Kilbenny. It is some four Irish miles from Kilbenny Castle, to which the Earl of Desmond was brought by his captor.

Within quarter of a mile from Desmond's cave is the now well-known cave, generally called the Mitchelstown Cave, and which was accidentally discovered in 1833.

Desmond's Cave is in every respect similar to the latter, and consists of numerous natural vaulted passages and areas of varied heights and widths, and extending for unexplored distances into the mountain limestone formation, of which the entire district is formed.

The entrance to the old, or Desmond's Cave is very narrow, being only two feet wide (but it is some fifteen high), from which there is a perpendicular descent of about fifteen feet, down which one goes by means of a ladder; after reaching the bottom of which there is a further very steep declivity of some hundred feet in length to be scrambled down before reaching the irregular rocky floor of the cave.

The tradition of the capture *here* of the Sугan Earl by the White Knight has been well preserved in the district.

* Kilbenny. Kilbenny Castle was a strong pile. It was taken by Cromwell in 1649, about the time that Ardinnan Castle was taken by Ireton. The capture of both castles was reported by Cromwell to the Speaker.

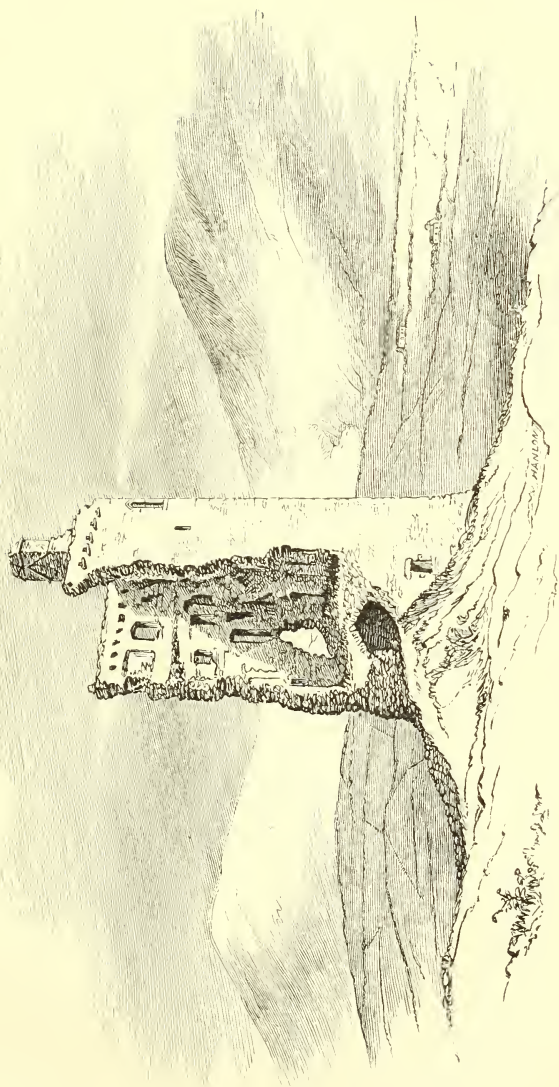
Cromwell to (Speaker) Lenthall. Castletown, 1 Feb., 1649-50.

"Our resolution was to fall into the enemy's quarters two ways. The one party being about fifteen or sixteen troops of horse and dragoons, and about two thousand foot, were ordered to go up by the way of Carrick, into the county of Kilkenny under the command of Col. Reynolds ; whom Major General Ireton was to follow with a reserve. I myself was to go by the way of Mallow, over the Blackwater, towards the county of Limerick and the county of Tipperary, with about twelve troops of horse, and three troops of dragoons, and between two and three hundred foot.

"I began my march upon Tuesday the nine-and-twentieth of January, from Youghal ; and upon Thursday the one-and-thirtieth, I possessed a castle called Kilbenny (*Kilbenny*), upon the edge of the county of Limerick, where I left thirty foot. From thence I marched to a strong house belonging to Sir Richard Everard (called Clogheen), who is one of the Supreme Council ; where I left a troop of horse and some dragoons. From thence I marched to Roghill Castle, which was possessed by some Ulster foot, and a party of the enemy's horse ; which upon summons (I having taken the captain of horse prisoner before), was rendered to me.

"These places being thus possessed gave us much command (together with some other holds we have) of the White-Knight's and Roche's country ; and of all the land from Mallow to the Suir-side ;—especially by 'help of' another castle called Old Castletown, which since my march 'was' taken by my Lord of Broghil."

&c. &c. &c. &c.



KILBEHENY CASTLE.

this place he sent an express to Sr George Thornton, to let him know that he had got the Earl into his custody at last, and to desire he would immediately send a guard to take him in charge, which was accordingly done, under the command of Capt^m Francis Slingsbie, who went & received the prisoner, & under this gentleman's conduct he was transmitted to the City of Corke, attended alsoe by the White Knight, until he was delivered to the Lord President, then residing at Shandon Castle; which was noe sooner done, than the knight addressing that great man upon this occasion, told him 'the Earl is now y^r prisoner, this house is your own, and take care of it.'

The same writer proceeds thus to speak of the reward given to the White Knight for his treacherous conduct in connection with the capture and betrayal of the Earl, and of the reasons which actuated him in hunting the unfortunate nobleman to earth, in a vain effort to palliate the infamy that will always attach to the White knight's character for an act of almost unexampled perfidy.

"It is say'd the White Knight for this service received the reward of one thousand pounds from her Matie—& here as we are morally advised, that we ought to do good for evil, it is to be presumed there are some who as yet were attached to the memory of the Sngan Earl, than will give themselves leasure to consult reason, that will not stick to charge the knt. with a cruell & inhuman breach of that maxim, by what was transacted by him in this case. But if we consider how great an aspersion it was upon him to be charged with disloyalty when he professed himselfe to be & behaved a faithful subject for several years; when we reflect upon the severity of his treatment when he was forced to lackey it on foot & in handlocks, to attend the pleasure of O'Neil and this very Earl; when we reflect upon his being in this wise detained a prisoner by them for the space of three months, because he would not join in their confederacy against the Queen, & that even after this tedious confinement they would not release him, 'till he paid them a ransom of two hundred pounds stg. I say if we consider all this, & what he suffered by his long absence from home, whilst the Earl of Ormond taking advantage thereof, with his forces made havoc of his country, in burning, ruining & destroying the same for the most part, it must be allowed that he had but little reason to shew him either favour or affection if ever it lay in his power to do so; for certainly the losses he sustained through his means were so great & so many, as could not sufficiently be repaired; not to say more of the indignities offered to his person, which was of that nature that flesh and blood could never forget; &

"I had almost forgot one business; the Major General (Ireton) was very desirous to gain a pass over the Suir; where indeed we had none but by boat, or when the weather served. Wherefore, on Saturday in the evening, he marched with a party of horse and foot to Ard-finnan; where was a bridge, and at the foot of it a strong castle. Which he, about four o'clock the next morning attempted;—killed about thirteen of the enemy's outguard; lost but two men, and eight or ten wounded; the enemy yielded the place to him, and we are possessed of it,—being a very considerable pass, and the nearest to our pass at Cappoquin over the Black-water, whither we can bring guns, ammunition, or other things from Youghal by water, and then over this pass to the army."

(Cromwell's Letters and Speeches, by T. Carlyle. London: 1846, II. 142-7.)

Of the ancient history of Kilbehenny very little is known. The name is written *Coill-beithne* (the "Birch wood") in the Annals of the Four Masters, under A.D. 1502, in an entry announcing the death of Donogh O'Brien, of which the following is a translation:—

"Donogh O'Brien died. He was the son of Brian, son of Conor, son of Mahon, son of Murtagh, son of Turlough, son of Teige, son of Conor-na-Siudaine, son of Donough Carrbreach, &c.

"This Donough was the fountain of the prosperity and affluence of all Munster:—he was Lord

(of that district extending) from Adare to Limerick, and from Baile-nua to Mainistir-an-aenagh. (and) Lord of Aharlagh, and Coill-Beithne."

The late Dr. O'Donovan, who seems to have regarded the proper form of the name as *Cill-Beithne*, which he explains as signifying the "Church of the Birch-trees," furnishes the following particulars as all that he could learn in 1836 regarding the history of Kilbehenny:—

"The old church of this parish is in tolerable preservation. The walls are 12 feet high and 3 feet thick, and built of small, round brown stones. It has a large burial-ground attached to it.

"About half a mile to the west of the church there is a small burial-ground in which the natives believe the original church called *Cill Beithne* stood.

"On the townland of Castle quarter to the west of this church, there is a ruin of an old castle, which was built, according to tradition, by *Beithne* O'Brien, who also built and gave name to the church of Kilbehenny.

"Its south and west walls are destroyed down



Window.
Kilbehenny

such as contrary to all morals, must by force of nature break out with violence when opportunity served, for the resentments of a man so tenacious of his Right, & emulous of his honour as he was.

"I cannot think, however, that the knight was possessed with such a spirit of revenge, as to be any way solicitous about the apprehension of this Earl, or that he was desirous of having the last hand in it himself, were it not for the menaces of the Lord President, since it was the opinion of the people of those times that he would not make such strict search for him as he did at last, had it not been for that reason; for that, without doubt, if he had endeavoured for a long time before to have taken him, he might easily have effected it & much sooner than he did." (See the White Knight's own account of the apprehension of the Earl of Desmond,* in his letter to Carew, dated 29th of May, 1601, printed in Part II. *Gerald. Docum.*, p. 156.)

The capture of the *Sugan* Earl was regarded by Carew as putting an end to the troubles in Munster. Anxious to retire from his hitherto arduous position, and to bask in the presence of Royalty, he writes to the Queen on the same day that he conveyed to Cecyll the news of Desmond's apprehension:—

to the very foundations, excepting a small fragment of the south wall.

"This castle measured on the inside 24 feet in length and 18 feet in breadth, and consisted of five stories. Its walls are about 60 feet high and 4 ft. 6 in. thick."

(*Ordnance Survey Letters*, Co. Limerick; in Royal Irish Academy.)

The plate facing this page gives a view of the remains of the castle, and, by the fall of the north-west half, a good section of its construction is shown. The lower story was vaulted, and above that were three floors; at one of the two remaining angles still remain a double look-out slit, one ope of which is represented in the accompanying woodcut. No remains of bawn or outworks are apparent, but doubtless there were such in existence round the tall keep when the *Sugan* Earl was brought there a prisoner, as seen still round many similar castles. Kilbeheny seems to have been one of the White Knight's chief residences, and here he died. The date of the keep is of the fifteenth century, towards its close,

* The fate of the *Sugan* Earl involved the extinction of the title of Earl of Desmond, which had been borne for nearly 300 years by the heads of the Southern Geraldines. Like many of the old Irish Titles extinguished by the attainder of the Irish nobility, but revived in favour of English and Scotch favourites, the Title of Earl of Desmond was also revived in 1613, in favour of Sir Richard Preston, Lord Dingwall, under the circumstances related in the following letter from Mr. John McKenzie to Mr. Abraham Fitzgibbon:—
"Dear Sir,

"You are aware, that James 9th Earl of Ormond married Joan daughter and heiress of James 11th Earl of Desmond,—and their son Thomas 10th Earl of Ormond married a daughter of Lord Sheffield, and had only a daughter and heiress, *Elizabeth*, who was married to Theobald Butler, the Heir Male of the Ormond Family, who was created by King James, Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim.

"This marriage was dissolved by the death of the Viscount in 1613, without issue.

"Robert Preston of Halthrie had been one of King James' Household before his accession to the English throne, and had accompanied his

Master to England, and appears to have stood high in his favor.

"His daughter Elizabeth being likely to succeed to the Ormond Estates, the Duke of Buckingham (the King's Favourite) seems to have thought she would be a good match for his Nephew, George Fielding (his sister's son),—and this appears to have been got arranged, when she was only about 7 years of age.

"With the view of carrying this match through, a Patent was granted 22nd Nov, 1622, creating George Fielding *de presenti* a Peer of Ireland by the titles of Lord Fielding of Lecagh and Viscount of Callan,—and Earl of Desmond on the death of Richard Earl of Desmond without Heirs Male of his Body, it being declared that he should be entitled to assume the Earldom immediately on the death of Earl Richard.

"The Patent was granted on the ground of the intended marriage.

"Earl Richard's wife died in 1628,—and he was drowned in his passage between the two kingdoms near Holyhead, in the same year.

"On his death, George Fielding Viscount Callan, his intended son in law, became Earl of Desmond.

"In 1609, Preston was created a Scottish Peer by the Title of Lord Dingwall, to him and his heirs general, and he got at the same time a grant of various Lands in Ross-shire.

"The Dowager Vicountess of Tulleophelim having claimed the Ormond's Estates in opposition to the Heir Male, who had succeeded to the Earldom, & her claim being supported by the King, she was a great match,—and the King bestowed her in marriage upon Lord Dingwall soon after her husband's death, and *Elizabeth*, the only issue of her second marriage was born on 25 July, 1615.

"The competition for the Ormond Estates led to long litigation, but the King put Lord Dingwall and his wife in possession of nearly the whole of them in 1618.

"Prior to 31st July, 1621, [on 24th July, 1619], Richard Lord Dingwall, on the ground of the descent to his wife, Elizabeth Butler from Lady Joan Fitzgerald, her Grandmother, was created Earl of Desmond in Ireland to him and the Heirs Male of his Body.

"After the Duke of Buckingham's murder in 1628, the then Earl of Ormond had sufficient influence with Charles 1st to get the intended

"Since my time of banishment in this rebellious kingdom (for better than a banishment I cannot esteem any fortune that deprives me from beholding your Majesty's person), although I haue not done as much as I desire in the charge I undergo, yet, to make it appear that I haue not been idle (I thank God for it) I have now at length (by means of the White Knight) gotten into my hands the body of James Fitz Thomas, that archtraitor and usurping Earl, whom for a present, with the best conveniency and safety I may find, I will by some trusty gentleman send unto your Majesty, whereby I hope this province is made sure from any present defection." * * * * (Cork, 3 June, 1601.)

The reward was not long in coming, although Carew was not able to pay the entire sum, £1,000, without borrowing, owing to the poverty of the Exchequer. But as the White Knight was probably importunate for his fee, the Lord President had to raise the money on his own credit. The success of the project undertaken by the White Knight seems to have encouraged Carew into undertaking similar proceedings in other directions, as we learn from his correspondence with the authorities in England.

Sir G. Carew to Cecyll. Cork, 18 June, 1601.

* * * * *

"I am promised for 100^{li} to gett Bishoppe Craghe, and for the like some the Knight of the Valley, ere itt be longe I hope to send you the one or bothe: likewise I am profered for money to have McWilliams head in Connaght; but beinge out of my government I know nott how to deale in itt: Here is no money, I besече your honnour to mediatt for itt: so humblye rest your honnours ever more humblye to serve you.

GEORGE CAREW."

And he adds in a postscript:—

"Now willbe a good time for Nicolas Browne to come into Desmond, and he willbe a good pay in that wyllde countrye, whether he have a chardge or no, for those parts are very quiett: *I have payed the White Knight 400^{li}, wch* upon my credditt I procured."

The President of Munster was hard up for money to pay the miscreants who were ready to betray their leaders, friends, and kindred for profit. The Privy Council of England were anxious to supply the funds required for the detestable duty, but the Treasury was rather low in the end of Elizabeth's reign, owing to the incessant drain caused for many years by the wars in Munster. The Queen, however, was ready to reward the White Knight with honours as well as more solid gifts, and deigned to take notice of his younger son John, the same who had been surrendered as a hostage to O'Neill by his father.

Sir R. Cecyll to Carew. 29 June, 1601.

"SIR GEORGE,

"The dispatche which Patricke Crosbie brought hath not a little rayseed your reputacyon for I know not how by force or counsell more could have ben performed, which are Her Majesty's own words. Where you have determined to send him (Desmond) over alive Her Majestie allowethe well of your judgement, but especyally in that you ingaged the Provynce in his condemnacion before. Synce I haue receved a lettre from you of your apprehending of Florence in whose case I pray you spare not sending over of any proofes you

marriage of George Fielding (Earl of Desmond), and Lady Elizabeth Preston (Baroness Dingwall) broken off,—and on 8th September, 1629, a Grant of her Wardship was made by the King to the Earl of Ormond with the view of her marriage at Christmas, 1629, to his grandson James Viscount of Thurles (afterwards 1st Duke of Ormond), and it took place, when the young Lady had only attained the age of Fourteen.

"The present Earl Cowper claimed & was adjudged by the House of Peers, the Title of Lord Dingwall, as the Heir General of that marriage.

"The Earldom of Desmond is now conjoined with that of Denbigh, although the proposed connection, in expectation of which it was granted, never took place,—and the present holder has no *kinship* to the Fitzgeralds.

"I am,

"Dear sir,

"Yrs truly,

"JOHN W. MCKENZIE."

A. FITZGIBBON, Esq.

&c. &c. &c.

can, for although Her Majestie is not lykely to proceed vygorously, yet she accounts yt an excellent pledge to haue him safelie sent hither. For the other poynts which James McThomas offreth I need wryte no cyrcumstances but this shortly, that Her Majesty will not yet give you warrant to assure him lyefe whom you haue in your keepinge, though I haue acquainted her with the condycous, but I am not desperate (with a little tyme) to induce her Majesty to the same &c. I have sent you herewithall a lettre to the White Knight from my Lords; and Her Majestie hath taken notyce of his sonne, that is here with my Lo. of Thomond, and hath lette him kisse her handes with very gracious usage. For the iiii hundred poundes which you haue payed to the Whit knight, there wil be order given the treasurer that there shal be so muche sent over for you. I would to God 1206 [Thomond:] were once from hence for no man that lyues can tell what he would haue, but his wholle dryft was to be governor of Connaught, &c. &c."—*Carew MSS.* vol., 604.

Carew's gratitude to the White Knight was further illustrated soon after, by his recommendation to Cecil and the Privy Council, in favour of the Knight's younger son, John FitzGibbon, whom his father wished to be attached to Cecil as a sort of equerry.

Sir George Carewe to Cecyll. (From Cork, August 9, 1601.)

"Right Honorable. I shall not neede herein to trouble your Ho: wth the particulars of that wch I desire you shold understand in the fauor and behalfe of Edmond Fz Gibbon called the White Knight, because at lardge I have written the same to their lls: by this bearer John Nashe his servaunt, and do humbly crave pardon to refer your Ho: for notice thereunto: But in respect the gent doth wholly betake himself to a dependency upon you and desires onely to be supported by yo^r countenance, I do humbly besech you to admitt him the favo^r thereof and to be pleased to give such honourable furtherance to his reasonable causes, as the gent may fynd himself regarded, and be anymated to hold on in the dutifull course hee hath embraced; Besides wch as a particular sute to yo^r Ho: he hath besought me to move you that you wold be pleased to accept of his sonnes service now there, named John Fz Gibbon, and to give him leave as yo^r servaunt to attend and followe yo^r Ho: by wch yo^r charge shalbe nothing encreased, for that his father will see him mentayned in the state and condicion of a gent, and therefore do also humbly crave that yo^r Ho: will receave him, and at my sute yield such favo^r to his fathers causes as yo^r grave iudgment shall thincke meete. for wch I will acknowledge most humble thanks: And so leaving him herein to yo^r hoble consideracon and regard. I do remayne

"Yo^r ho: euermore most humbly bounde to serve you,

GEORGE CAREW."

The following is the letter to the Lords of the Privy Council, referred to in the foregoing communication:—

Sir George Carewe to the Privy Council. (From Cork, Aug. 9, 1601.)

"It may please yo^r lls: Though I am unwillingly moved (and have hitherto much restrained myself) to become a sutor to yo^r lls: in the fauor of any hence, yet for many good reasons wch iustly occasion me to give Edmond Fz Gibbon called the White Knight my best furtheraunce to his content, I most humbly crave pardon to express to y^r lls: his meritts: for as he was the first of any gentleman of qualytye that after my coming to this Governem^t submitted himself to her Mats grace and mercy, and ever since hath demeaned and approved himself as a loyall, and dutifull subiect, and by his example many more weare the rather induced to imbrace the benefitt thereof; so hath he from tyme to tyme furthered the service, both by Intelligences and other wayes, as did not onely much advaunce the same, but gave me assurance of his obedient disposicion, worthe to be employed and trusted: besides wch to confirme that his desire and endeavors have bin directed to good purpose, and his intention honest, according the appearance, he hath so well approved yt by his late service in apprehending of James Fz Thomas the Archtreator of this province, as I can not sufficiently declare his comendacion; but in that point leave him to be censured by yo^r lls: The gent hath much importuned me for lycense to have repaired himself to yo^r lls: but because I fynde great use of his personall attendaunce heare, chiefly in this tyme when wee daylie expect the cominge of Spaniards, I have deferred him untill I see further what wilbe the event of this bruite: and being confident that he will contynue in the loyall course he hath enterteyned, I do most humbly besech yo^r lls: for the better encoradging of him therin, to vouchsafe such favo^r and good allowaunce to his reasonable

causes, as he may perceave his endeavours are regarded and may seeme meete in your lls: wisdomes to be yielded him, wherunto yf you wilbe pleased at my humble sute to give him further countenance, I will present unto your lls: for the same my most humble thanckes. And so leaving him to your honourable consideracions, as one whom I wish much good unto, I evermore remayne

"Your lls. most humbly ready to be cominaunded

GEORGE CAREW."

The White Knight followed soon after with a petition to the Queen, couched in terms which would almost seem to have been dictated by Carew himself. The phraseology has a strong similarity to the style and form of expression of the Lord Presidents' Letters to the Queen and her Privy Council.

"To the Queens most excellent Matie. The humble peticion of Edmund Fitz Gibbon the Whit Knight. (Sepr. 8, 1601.)

"Declaring that as well in the rebellion of Garrot late Erle of Desmond, as in the tyme of Sr Tho. Norreys late L. President, Your Supl't hath don your Maty very good and acceptable services, especially aboute 4 yeares past when the notorious rebells the Clanshibies drew into Mounster certain Scotts and Connaght rebells wch were all ouerthrowen chieflie by your supl't.

"That in the begynnyng of thislast rebellion, he being not able to withstand the violence of the rebells (your Maty not havinge any forces to defend your subiects in that province) he was compelled to joyne with them, and to run that unnaturall and disloyall course wch they did, till the nowe L. Presidents comyng, to whom your supl't was the first that came in, and since hath from tyme to tyme to the uttermost profe of his endeavor laboured not onelie to repaier his creditte, and to regaine your Mat's gracious favor and good oppinion, as by the L. Presidents seuerall lettres hither may appeare, but also by some notable and rare pece of service to raze out of your Mat's remembrance and to remove from yo royall harte all thoughts and memories of former disloyalties, and henceforth to be reputed, and to remayne a man undoubtedly unsuspected, he hath in manifestacion of his care and diligence therein, and to his noe smale travell & chardges surprised and taken the Archtraitor James Fitz Tho: the late usurped Erle of Desmond and delivered him to the L. President who hath nowe sent him to your Maty. In consideracion wherof, as also of the future services of himself his sonnes and followers for ever he most humblie beseecheth your sacred Maty the better to inhale him & them therunto, to grant of your princelie bounty the requests herunto annexed."

The requests were as follows:—

"The humble peticions and requests of Edmund Fitz Gibbon alias the White Knight.

"1. Whear the petitioner standeth and dwelleth in most convenient place of service and in danger of the encursion of the rebels, yf they pretend any exploite for the Province of Mounster, he praieth some charge of foote for his better assistance, the rather for that he is assured to be shott at by the rebels before all other, for the late service by him comytted.

"2. Whearas also he holdeth most of his landes by seuerall pattents from her Matie and some parte by purchase from others, he praieth that his surrender may be accepted by her Highnes of all his saide landes, and to reheave the same againe and his chiefe rents granted to him and his heires to holde from her Maty by some reasonable and easie tenure.

"3. Whearas also the landes of Kinaltallone, vidz: Connehie, Aghecarren, BallyMcSymon, Ballinatten, Ballynoe and Knockmorny and other the landes forfeited by the attaindor of James Fitz Thomas, are borderinge upon the landes and possessions of the Petitioner, he praieth that the same may be past to him and his heires paieing such reasonable rent as the saide landes shalbe extended unto.

"4. Whearas also he and his suerties have formerlie incurred some forfeitures of bonds and recognizances he praieth the remyttail therof, and of all fynes and amercements upon them imposed and the arrerages of the rents acrued due upon him duringe the Warrs.

"5. Whearas also he obteyned her Mat's former lres for restitution of his blood at the next Parliament, wch hitherto was not kept; he praieth a renovation of the saide lettres."—(*State Papers*.)

The troubles attending the closing period of Elizabeth's life caused the White Knight's petition to be put aside for the time; but soon after the accession of James I. the subject came again before the authorities; and in 1604, a king's Letter was issued, directing the restoration of Edmund FitzGibbon to his ancient blood, lineage, and estate, &c.

“James Rex

“The king to the Earl of Devonshire Lieutenant. Right trustie : Upon consideration had, by us and our Privy Councill, of the services done to our late dear Sister and to us by Edmond FitzGibbon called the White Knight, and in respecte of her favour intended towards him, as expressed in her letters of the 12th December, 1601 ; we require you at our next Parliament to give order that it be enacted, that said Edmond, by the name of Edmond Fitz John oge Gibbon, alias Gerrald, called the White Knight, be restored to his auncient blond and lynage, and inhabled to make his conveyance, pedigree, clayme, by descent, lineall or collateral, from his father deceased lately attainted, and all other his auncestors, for all lands, tenements, and heriditaments, as if his owne or his father's attainder had never bene. And where said Edmond and his suerties have forfeited divers bonds, recognizances and fines, for want of apparaunces, by reason of their defections in their loyaltie ; and where he is indebted unto us for divers arrerages of rents during the late warres ; our pleasure is that you give order that those bonds, fines, and the forfeitures thereof, be remitted for ever, without release of all rents and arrerages due out of such lands as he houldeth, from the beginning of the last warres in Ireland, till the 27th of June last.

“Moreover we are pleased to accept his surrender of all such castles, mannors, lands, tenements, cheife rents, and services, as he houldeth by patent, or ought to have in right of his auncestors, though belonging to us by his father's attainder or his own defections, together with such lands as he hath purchased in Mounster ; and to regraunte same to him and his heires, in as ample manner as he or his predecessors have enjoyed same. Therefore we auctorise you, upon such surrender, to cause the premises soe surrendered to be regraunted to said Edmonde FitzGibbon, and his heires, in fee farme, for ever ; To hould Ould-Castle-Towne and Mitchellstowne, in the county of Corcke, by the same services as they are nowe helde ; and to hould the residue of said lands in free and common soccage, and not in capite ; reserving the former rents, and for such parcelles as are not yet in charge, such rents as they shall be rated at.

“And because said Edmond hath good scope of lande, and by this our favour he is to receive an enlargement of his territories and amendment of his estate, such as may inhale him to live in a degre of honor ; wee have thought meete to have him graced with the stile and name of the Baron of Clangibbon ; To hould to him and the heires of his bodie ; which our princelie intention wee require you to consider of at the next Parliament, and according to your allowance thereof, to see the same accomplished.

“Westminster, Julie 7.”

(*State Papers, Ireland.* Jas. I. Pat. Roll.)

As the first Parliament held in Ireland by James I., however, was not convened before 1613, when the White Knight and his eldest son, Maurice, were no longer living, the project of conferring honours and rewards on the chief of Clangibbon fell through. But even if a Parliament had been held during the White Knight's lifetime, the authorities in Ireland would probably have been in no great hurry to carry out the king's commands as conveyed in the foregoing Letter. In the January following the date of the last communication, we find the White Knight writing thus to the Lord Deputy :—

Edmund FitzGibbon the White Knight to Sir Arthur Chichester.

“Right Honourable, my very good Lord, my duty always remembered &c. Having four months ago repaired to the late Lord Deputy at Lexlipp, delivered his Lordship there His Majesty's gracious letter directed in my behalf, which his Lordship then caused to be enrolled, but yet deferred to grant me a commission at that time to inquire for His Majesty's such lands, chief rents, services and hereditaments as could be found to be His Majesty's in the right of my father or any other of my predecessors, according as the said letter importeth, by reason of the sickness then and discontinuance of the term ; as also for that there were none of His Majesty's learned counsel then at Lexlipp, but did write a letter to the Lord President in my behalf, and entered caveats in several offices, there expressing His Majesty's said gracious pleasure to the end that I might not be prejudiced in the meantime until his Lordship had by the advice of some His Majesty's learned counsel, this term grant (*sic*), me that commission ; and being not able myself now to repair thither being somewhat sickly, I have sent my son thither, to whom I humbly beseech your honourable Lordships upon view of His Majesty's said gracious Letter, to grant out a commission to inquire ac-

cording the true meaning and intent thereof, leaving the rest of the particulars of the letter until mine own repair thither the next term, wherein I eftsoons implore your honourable good favour.

"Your honourable Lordship's most humble at commandment,

ED. GYBBON."

"*Ballyboy*, 25 January, 1604."

(*State Papers*, Jas. I.; Russell & Prendergast's *Calend.*, vol. i. p. 250.)

The services rendered to the Government in the year 1601, and the unvarying professions of his zeal for the interests of the crown of England, could not save the White Knight from the suspicion of being deficient in his duty in 1606.

Writing to Salisbury, after a journey into Munster in that year, Sir John Davis, Attorney-General, in describing the condition of the county of Cork, says, *inter alia* :—

"From Youghall we went to Cork and dined by the way with the Viscount Barrie who at his castle, at Barriecourt, gave us civil and plentiful entertainment. When we came to Cork my Lord President having taken an extreme cold kept his chamber during the time of the sessions, but the rest of the commissioners performing the service, there was great appearance and good attendance of the principal inhabitants of the county. There were present with us the Lords Barrie and Roche, The Bishop of Cork, the poor Lord Courcey, together with the principal lords of countries, as Cormock McDermot, and other of the McCarties, O'Swillivans, O'Driscolls, and Sir John Fitz-Edmond of the Geraldines; only the White Knight and his son made default pretending himself to be sick, but indeed he was obnoxious unto many challenges, and amongst other things he doubted lest he should be charged with relieving of one Morris McGibbon Duff, a kinsman of his own, who is now a wood kern and called a rebel, and so indeed it was presented unto us by the grand inquest of the county."

* * * * *

And speaking of the state of Limerick, Davis remarks :—

"The gaol being cleared, we began to consider how we could cut off two notorious thieves, or as they term them rebels, who with two or three kern at their heels, did infest the whole country. The one Maurice McGibbon Duffe, whom I named before, the other one Redmond Purcell, whom they call the Baron of Loughmouee in the county of Tipperarie; the former we found to be received and cherished for the most part in the White Knight's country: the latter we understood chiefly to be relieved in the country of Arra upon the borders of Thomond and Tipperary by Sir Tirlagh O'Brien and his sons, which Sir Tirlagh is brother to the Bishop of Killalowe, natural Lord of Arra and uncle to the Earl of Thomond by his mother's side. We first called the White Knight and his son whom by special commandment we sent for to Limerick and charged them with the relieving of the traitor McGibbon. They protested the contrary and vowed their uttermost endeavours to bring him to justice. Notwithstanding, we thought it good to commit them both, for then we knew their kinsmen, tenants, and followers, would use all possible means to get the traitors, to procure the liberty of their chief lords.

"Howbeit the White Knight, with importunity and vows of service, did prevail so far with my Lord President that he got licence to return to his country for one month, and if in that time he performed no service upon the rebels, himself and his son should render themselves to my Lord president to be punished or restrained as his Lordship should think meet. For Sir Tirlagh O'Brien and his sons, we had once resolved to take bonds of them for their appearance at the next sessions, because the proofs against them were not direct and clear; but afterwards the Bishop of Killalowe, his own brother, accusing him and his sons as relievers and familiar companions of Redmond Purcell, after our departure from Limerick towards Cashell committed them prisoners to the castle of Limerick. Whereupon this effect did follow: Purcell, not daring to trust the inhabitants of Arra, among whom he was wont to lurk, fearing they would seek his head to redeem Sir Tirlaghe's liberty, retired to the county of Limerick, where one Morice Hurley drew him into a castle of his, and brought some of my Lord President's soldiers upon him, who, killing one or two of his kern, took Purcell himself alive and brought him to the President since the end of our circuit, so that now we hear he is executed by martial law. As for Morice McGibbon, the like must needs befall him, shortly, for there are so many snares laid to entrap him, that it is not possible for him to escape." (*State Papers*. Inclosure in Letter from Davis to Salisbury, 4 May, 1606.)

Maurice Dubh FitzGibbon appears to have eluded, for some months at least, the "snares laid to entrap him" by the brutal and relentless Brounker, President of Munster, who, writing to the authorities, in Sept., 1606, states that he "has executed many fat ones for relieving Morrice McGibbon and other traitors, and has refused almost £1,000 to reprieve them, but he says, *fiat lex*. The Judges," he adds, "are almost weary of his company, seeing he *disappoints their harvest*." (*State Papers, Ireland, Jas. I.*)

Soon after the death of the White Knight Edmond without heirs male,* a determined attempt was made by some of the Scotch minions of James I. to secure his lands for one of their number, named Sir Patrick Murray, one of the King's Privy Chamber. A King's letter was issued to the Irish Government in 1612 (dated June 2), directing a grant in reversion to Sir Patrick Murray of "the lands of the White Knight now dead, and of whom there is but one heir male inheritable." [This statement is not correct, as the last heir male, Maurice Oge, had died on the previous 30th of April. See p. 124]. In September following came a fresh command from the king, directing an absolute grant to be made to his favourite, in the following terms:—

"James Rex. By the king. Right trustie and welbeloved wee grete you well and lett you to witt that wheras in the tyme of the Raigne of our late dear Sister Queene Elizabeth a gentleman named Edmond† fitz Gibbon comonly called the white knight in the province of Monster in that our Realme of Ireland was attainted of high treason, whereby all such mannors castles lands ten'ts rents services and hereditam^{ts} wherof the said white knight was seised in use or possession escheated & came to our late deare Sister in right of her Crowne, & wheras afterwards our said late deare Sister by lettres patents under the greate seale did graunt unto the said fitz Gibbon & to the heires males of his boddie the rev'cion in our Crowne of div's mannors castles lands ten'ts hereditam^{ts} within our said Realme. And wheras the white knight is nowe deade without heires males by whose death without yssue male the said mannors lands castles & hereditam^{ts} are rev'ted & come unto us, wee are gratiously pleased att the humble suite of our welbeloved sevaunt Sir Patrick Murray knight one of the gentlemen of our Privy Chamber and in consideracon of his longe & faithfull service don unto us to bestowe the same on him And doe thearefore hereby require & authorize youe to make a graunt or graunts by lettres patents under the greate seale of that our Realme from us our heires and successors in due forme of lawe by the advice of some of our learned counsell there unto the said Sir Patrick Murray his heires & assignes for ev' in flee farme without fine, of all such mannors castles lands tenements rents services rectories tithes and hereditaments with all the rights members & app'ten' whatsoev' wherof the said white knight was seized of any Estate of inheritance in use or possession att the tyme of his attainder beinge not formly mencioned to be graunted by lettres patents to any other p'son. And of our rev'con and rev'cons remainder and remainders & of all other our Estate Right title & interest therein, together with all the meane p'tits thereof since the death of the said whit knight without heires males. To have & to hold all the said mannors & p'misses unto the said Sir Patrick Murray his heires and assignes for ev' from & immediatly after sucⁱ tyme as the said mannors castles lands hereditaments & p'misses are rev'ted & come unto us by the surrendor forfeiture or other determynacion of the above mencioned estate taylor or otherwise howsoev'. To be holden of us our heires & successors by such rents composicions tenors & services as now are answered unto us for the same. And our further pleasure ys for the better accomplishm^t of our intencon hearin, And

* The death of the last heir male, the poor sickly boy Maurice Oge (son of Maurice son of Edmond), was closely watched by the head of the Irish Government, who had fixed his eyes on the rich possessions to which the youth had been born. Before the father and grandfather of Maurice Oge had been two months dead, the rumour had spread that he also had been gathered to his ancestors, whereupon the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, immediately puts an agent of his in motion to press his claim for the estates. Writing to Sir James Perrot from Dublin, on June 15, 1608, Sir Arthur Chichester states that he had "heard yesternight that the White Knight's grandchild, who was a ward, is dead; if it be so, God's heavy

hand is upon that house, and surely the lands will revert to the Crown, for there is but one more boy in the succession. [Chichester commits a curious mistake here, for the grandchild referred to was the only legitimate male descendant of Edmond Fitzgibbon alive in 1608.] If they do, they are worth seeking after, and he (Chichester) would become a suitor for them. Prays him to take some time to acquaint the Lord Treasurer with as much."—Russell and Prendergast's *Calendar of State Papers, Jas. I.*

† This must be a mistake. Edmund's father, John, was surely meant, for Edmond was never attainted (however he may have deserved it), whereas his father was.

wee doe hearby require & authorize you by like advice of some of our learned counsell there, by lettres patents under the greate seale of that our Realme to create the said Sir Patrick Murray & his heires free denizens in that our kingdome & fourthwith to direct Comissions to fitt p'sons for the findinge out the said manners & p'misses and our tytyle therunto, to wch the said white knight's heire generall & such women as may p'tend to have tytyle of dower or joynture to any the p'misses may with their learned counsell uppon reasounable warninge be called therunto, to the end their sev'all rights & titles may appeare & bee returned by the said Comissions, & uppon retorne therof to make a graunt of the p'misses unto the said Sir Patrick Murray & his heires as aforesaid. And these our lettres notwithstandinge any want or omission of words that weare meete to bee incerted herein misrecitall misnameinge or other defect shalbe as well to you our now Deputy as to any other Deputy or head gou'nor or gou'nors of that our Realme for the tyme beinge & unto you our now Chauncellor or to any other Chauncellor or keeper of our greate seale of that our said Realme likewise for the tyme beinge and to all other officers & ministers to whome yt may appertayne & ev'ry of them sufficient warrant and dischardge in that behalf. Given under our signet at our honor of Hampton Court the last day of September in the tenth year of our Raigne of England ffrance & Ireland, & of Scotland the sixe and fortieth.

"To our right trustie & welbeloved Sir Arthure Chichester knight our Deputy of our Realme of Ireland & to our chauncellor ther now beinge and to any other Deputy or Cheife Governor chauncellor or keeper of the greate seale that heereafter for the tynie shalbe & to all other our officeres & ministers ther to whom it shall or may appertayne.

"Memorand' quod decimo quarto die Octobris Anno d'ni millesimo sexcentesimo duo decimo Patric' Murray mil' venit in Canc' D'ni Regis Regni sui hib'nie et petit l'ras supradict', Irrotular', ad cujus requisicon' Irrot'lantur de verbo in verbu' prout superius."

The Commission directed to be issued by the foregoing letter was issued in the month of December following, and was in these words:—

"Arthur Chichester.

"By the Lo. Deputie. Forasmuch as his Matie is graciouslie pleased to graunt unto Sr Patrick Murray knight and his heires all such manners castles lands tenem^{ts} & hereditam^{ts} as escheated or came to the crowne by the attainure of John FitzGerald in his lifetime called the White Knight, and for that the certaintie of the said manners and other the premises are not yet knowne, These are therefore straitlie to will and require you and every of you to whome it shall or may appertaine to forsee and take order that no lands &c whatsoever lying within the counties of Limerick, Corke, Tipperarie, the Liberties of Tipperarie, and Waterford, or eyther of them, which are or att any time were parcell or within the territorie or countrie called the White Knight's countrie or Clangibbons, be passed in anie lettres pattents to anie person or persons whatsoever untill the retorne of the said Sr Patrick Murray out of England, or upon his long stay other directions be therein given. Hereof you may not faile as you will aunswere to the contrarie. Given at Chichester House, the 2nd of Decembr 1612.

"To his mat^s learned Councell, the Surveyor, Auditor, the Clerke of the Haraper and to every of them. And to all other his mat^s officers mynisters and loving subjects whome the same shall or may concerne."

On the return of the Commission a regular grant was made to Sir Patrick Murray, at a rent of £40 Irish, of such lands belonging to the late White Knight as the Commissioners considered to be at the disposal of the Crown. The grant was in the following terms:—

"Jacobus &c &c. Sciatis quod nos tam pro et in consideratione boni veri et fidelis et acceptabilis servicii per dilectum servientem nostrum Patricium Murry milit' ordinis de le Bath ac un' gener' privat' camer' nostr' nobis antehac multipliciter prestit' ac impens' ac imposter' impendend' quam pro diversis aliis causis et considerationibus nobis specialiter moventibus, de gratia &c &c &c secundum Intencionem et effectum quarundam literarum nostrarum manu nostra propria signatarum et sub signeto nostro dat' apud Westm' decimo septimo die Junii anno regni nostri Anglie Francie et Hibernie x^o et Scotie xlvii^o, et nunc in rotulis cancellar' nostre dict' regni nostri Hibernie Irrotulat', Dedimus et concessimus, ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successor' nostris damus et concedimus prefato Patricio Murray milit' in Regno nostro nat' seu oriund', seu quocunque alio nomine cognomine sive addicione stat' grad' sive loci conseatur vocetur seu cognoscatur, Quod ipse sit indigena et ligeus nostr' ac hered' et successor' nostr' Regni nostri Hibernie, Ac quod heredes sui sint et erunt ligei nostri ac hered' et successor' nostror'. Ac quod tam ipse quam hered' sui in omnibus tractentur reputentur teneantur habeantur et gubernentur tanquam

fidel' ligei nostri infra predict' regnum nostrum Hibernie oriund'. Et quod ipse et heredes sui omnes et omnimod' acciones &c.

"Ac ulterius de consimili gratia &c. &c. da'nus et concedimus et confirmamus prefat' Patrio Murray mil' et Domine Elizabeth uxori ejus centum et decem acras terr' arrabil' que extendunt viz., in vill' et campis de Keilballyredmond alias Balliremon et Balliphillip, triginta acr' terr' arr', triginta acr' subbosci bogg et mor', ac etiam vill' de Ballyvisty alias Ballivestiu, Kildariry (alias Killadiry) et Killmochully alias Killmacully, continen' per estimacion' trigint' acr' terr' arr' et vigint' acr' pastur' et mor' cum pertinen' in com' Corcke. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Kilclony continen' per estimacion' centum et vigint' acr' terr' cum pertinen' in Com' Cork pred'. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Ballienoghan et le Scarthe alias Scartballyenoghan, continen' centum et octogint', acr' terr' arr' et pastur' cum pertinen' Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Pollardston juxta Brigowne continen' vigint' acr' terr' arr' pastur'. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Keilglasse in com' Corcko pred'. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Ballinegreny et Jamestowne in com' Limerick vill' et terr' de Kearhowgarrowe alias Charrowgarroffe juxta Kilmallock in com' Limerick pred'. Ac etiam castr' de Courtaruddery cum pertinen' ac scit' circuit' ambit' et precinet' ejusdem castr', ac vigint' acr' terr' et octodecem acr' pastur' in vill' et campis de Courteruddery prope Kilmallock in com' pred'. Ac etiam un' molend' aquatic' et tertiam partem un' molind' aquatic' super rivul' de Kilmallock in com' Limerick pred'. Ac etiam . . . un' carucat' terr' . . . in vill' et campis de Garrintwony alias Garranthwoony in com' pred'. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Rathniwitagh alias Raynewitagh, Ballinwilagh alias Ballinwillie, cum pertinen' in com' pred'. Ac etiam Ballincarrowne Kilchoan alias Ballinchoan . . . Rathphilip . . . Cleehagh alias Cluahagh . . . in com' pred'. Ac etiam part' cast' de Balleboy que extendit in vill' de Ballyboy et Ballidamshier juxta vill' de Balliboy pred' in com' Tipperary. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Kelicarowny alias Keilearownagh, Adridacharrick alias Dirraghcarrick, et Cranoghton alias Cronaghthane in com' Tipperary. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Coolenetallagh alias Cultelagh Ac etiam parcell' terr' cum pertinen' vocat' Garrinruddery in Kilmallock, vill' et terr' de Cessyraghmeanagh cum pertinen' in com' Tipperary. Ac etiam vill' et terr' de Knockaharun cum pertinen' in com' Tipperary pred'. Tenend' et gaudend' omnia et singula premiss' superius per p'sentes p'concess' cum suis pertinen' univers', necnon revercionem et reverciones &c., p'fat' Patric' Murrie mil' et Elizabeth uxori ejus et hered' Pat' Murry de corpore p'fat' domine Eliz' procreat et procreand', et pro defec' tal' hered' remaner' inde rectis hered' p'fat' Patric' Murry imperpet'. Tenend' de nobis hered' successor' nostris in capite per servitium militar', viz., per servitium vicesime partis 'un feod' milit' quando scutagium currit in dicto regno nostro Hibernie. Reddend' annuatim &c. &c. &c. &c. &c.

"In cujus rei testimon' has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste prefato deputato nostro apud Dublin decimo nono die Decembris anno Regni nostri Anglie Francie et Hibernie decimo tertio et Scotie quadragesimo nono." (Auditor-General's *Entry-Book*, vol. II. B. Jas. I.)

But the intrigues of Sir Patrick Murray's friends in England and Ireland on his behalf proved of no avail. The Patent issued to him in pursuance of the repeated commands of King James I., though enrolled in Chancery, with all due formalities, turned out to be of no effect, and the lands which it purported to grant to Sir Patrick Murray and his heirs for ever were granted in 1618, amongst other lands, to Sir William Fenton, knt, and Dame Margaret Fenton, his wife, the grand-daughter of the White Knight Edmond. It is not unreasonable to suppose that the nullification of Murray's Patent, and the subsequent grant to Fenton and his wife, were procured through the powerful influence of Sir Richard Boyle (then Lord Boyle, and afterwards Earl of Cork), who was married to the sister of Sir Wm. Fenton. By this new grant, the following lands in the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary, formerly part of the extensive estate of the White Knights, were granted to Sir William and Dame Margaret Fenton, viz. :—

IN THE COUNTY OF CORK.—Old-Castletown, otherwise Ballytancaslane, Callonaghmore. Callonaghegg, Ardska, Bnllinknockana, Balingillroe, Knockenrissy, Skeneconarty, and Kynelyneigh; Michellston, otherwise Ballyvisteale, Killoghlan, otherwise Killclonghlan, [with some other *alias* names], Coolemagilloceddo and Killecoghlan. Ballymariscall, otherwise Marshallstowne or Lisnoloman, Curraglgarran, otherwise Curraghgorum, Ballinwano; Ballnkokie, Gortbury, Gorneceragh, Killmoore, Knockybeanny, Kils-

akenagh, Lissylencee, Lissbwy, Tullyoranane, Curreighmynepeakie, Dirrynoule, Lissarvoe, Gortneskeagh, Knockanymaraff, the two Carrygarrauffs, and Attenoole, Curraghgorum, Marshallstowne, Ardskeaga otherwise Farryskeath, Castle Garraninruddery and Ballinlop, Ballinbuoly, Rathglassaue Ardskeagh, Rathphillip, Ardskeagh, Brigowane; Clonloghs, the two Clonees, the two Clonecarberies, Garteneugrane, Bansagh knockagh, Gortneleacky, Classewency, Bannyard, Glasasspoll, and Fenenevre, all being parcel of Brigowane; Aghaliske, Clegowyn, Garrywalshy, Killdrony, Carrowgaarrieff, Ballyarthure, Buolychalls, Gartinytarrieff, Garranrushellagh, Carraghaneleagha, Gortrno, Killechloick, Cloghlefun, otherwise Cloghlemon, Ballynechoola, Skartlefune, Gaarycronine or Garrychromin, and Kneekardmore, Garryblenesyry, Parkenyname, Lisnofdin, and Shanvallymore, Knockanivin, Currieghie, Tobberengaun, Traharlogh, Curreighniehanekarde, Monere, Labbymolagga, Toorelegan, Monenenchroine, or Monenechroine, Ballingarran, Ballinwillin.

LIMERICK CO.—Derranstowne, otherwise Ballyderonty, Carrigneonagh, otherwise Curraghneonagh, Bealaneneshagh, Knockanecrue, Ballynavig, Garrincattigan, Ballycornmuck, Teanagh, and Clarene, Corbally, Kilkeally, Knocktorryn, and Kilkeallan; Killveheny, otherwise Killveny, Ballynatonny, Killstealla, Breackvane, Comane, or Coinane, Ballyhemekeene, Glancurrane, Glancundony, Caharuremane, Ballenlondra, Cullan, otherwise Callan, Cullanbegg, Rahcony, Carrihinetinell, Spittel otherwise Spidiall, Killinecronive, Ballinphratty, Ballyneleackin, Corraghballyfaskin, Ballywrin, Ballyduff, Corraghturk, Cloosard, Cronaghtie, Illimewrony, Glannaghillsy, Ollort, otherwise Ollworth, Gorteloyduff, Gortnecrush, Gortenollort, Gortenthomas-downe, Gortenkeam, Garrykeale, Killveg, Garrinvoskaily, and Curraghmebin, otherwise Curraghmablin; the castle town and lands of Ballygibbon and Ardnegillenagh, Ballenscally, Ballenwryny, Cosh, otherwise Cork, Ballencurry, Ilanbwy, Buoly, otherwise Bowly or Bewly, Ballestephen, otherwise Stephenstowne, Ballenehinchy, otherwise Ballenehinshy, Graigpadden otherwise Grangepadden, Raas, and Ardpatrik, Ballenvistallendowne and Glannehagelsy, Cloghtackee, Wahall, Cosh, Adsellog, Towrelangan, Clonmorrushen, Ballenfeyne, Gortetoore, Gorteloynecoorde, Ballemartin, Tyremor, Ballineplay, Tonregar, Gortmore, and Baligha, otherwise Davidstowne.

TIPPERARY CO.—Ballyleam, otherwise Williamstowne, Gurtinillogonan, Gurtishell or Gortisheale, Cooledirry, Shanrahan, Coolnegellshy, Curraghkeile, Lisnecoolene, the Bridge, otherwise Drebid, or the Bridge of Owentarr, Lissfuntion, Ballynecantreene, Roscleavane, Farryneclarey, Ballirvoirk, Coolshoddan, Shanvallypholly, Ballino, Rosnecheorus, Mantane-Muckenagh, Montanevaddery, Cullonagh, Lissenard, Curraghfuntion, Curraghnecooletollogh, or Carraganeconletollogh, Newcastle, otherwise Cashlanow, Glannaghonagh, otherwise Glanachuno or Garryncloona, Newgurtin, otherwise Gurtin or the Gurtins, Newcastle, Barrabuy, Coolegaranerne, Carrighanry, Glanagowlane, Carrigvistale, Bealanporan, Garranballenvee, Drumruo, Carraghrachine or Curraghrachine and Lyrefune, otherwise Lieron or Lyron, Newcastle, Glanaghonagh, and Gurtin; Ballibwy, GarranmcCaddow, otherwise Garranvickaddock or Garranmcaddy, Lissyvory, Farrene-woody, Tergoram,

CORK AND TIPPERARY CO's.; or one of them.—Curragh-Iway, otherwise Curragh-Ivo, or Curragh-Ivuoa, or Curragh-Iwo, Killcolldagh and Skehenerehey or Skenerehy, Gortneboule, Ardglaire, Curraghmore, Coolefrevane, Monegrangynne, Cappa and Breaka, Gortroe, Kilgowne, Kiltankyne Garramea and Curryleagh.

The foregoing lands, which in the Letters Patents are stated to have been in the seisin of Edmond, or Morris Oge McGibbon at the time of their death, and "did or ought to descend as of inheritance to the same Dame Margaret," were granted to Dame Margaret and her husband, their heirs and assigns for ever. They were also divided into three Manors (Mitchelstown in Cork, Newcastle in Tipperary, and Derrantstown in Limerick, with power to the grantees to hold the usual fairs, markets, and manorial courts.

Page 25, line 33. *Services in Queen Elizabeth's days.*

The conduct of the White Knight with regard to the proceedings of the Earl of Tyrone and his invasion of Munster was characterised by something more than inconsistency. Closely watched as he was by the Lord President of Munster and his active spies, Edmond Fitzgibbon required, no doubt, to be on his guard; but there can be little doubt that he faithfully promised to join the Earl, and afterwards held aloof from all

complicity in the movement which ended so disastrously for Tyrone at the battle of Kinsale. On this subject the following letter is as curious as it is important:—

O'Neill to the White Knight.

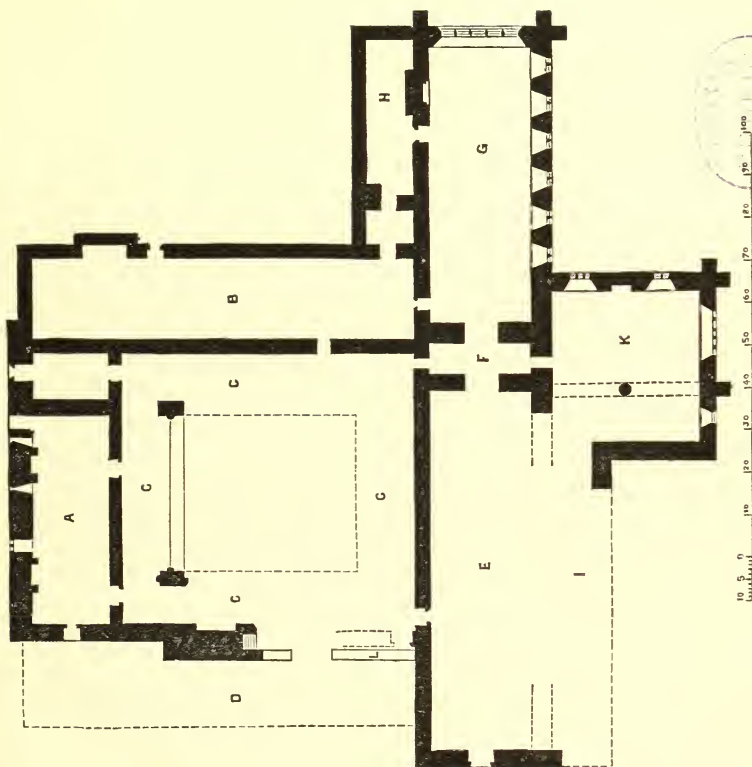
“God be wth you White Knight.

“On the xv of Aprill 1599, we have receaved yor letters wth honor and greate thanckes for yor service: For every Lord and gentleman that went forthe in this action of the nobility of Munster for theire consciences and inheritance we are to maintayne every of them wth indifferencie in his owne right and possessions, and theare is not one of all those gentlemen (the Earle of Desmond’s honor only excepted) a man in whom we repose more hope then in yor self. And therefore we wilbe yours (by Gods healp) wth all the assistance and healp of all those of this Realme of Ireland as wilbe advised by us. And such other as have remayned as heretikes and scismatikes beleaving the stinging and unconstant words and speeches of Englishmen not moved by theire consciences or beleefe, shall not (w Gods will) obteyne victorie or good successe in this action. And if we the Catholicks shalbe the stronger (as we think we shalbe) theire children and alliances shall not succede them in possessing of theire lands or livings. As you have written unto us that we should repayre Westward, you may understand that before the receyte of yor letter we were owre selvs of purpose to goo Westward about certayne occasions as also to defend the good people of Munster and wth all to compell such as remayned wth in eayther wth theire consent or agaynst theire consent to enter into warr. We are farr the more willing to repayre Westward for yor counsaile sent unto us to goe Westward. And we have putt in now three or foure thousand hable men at or own charges beside such that we have putt in upon the Lis and gentlemen that belonge unto owre selvs, to accomplish that jornie in the name of God. And notw standing that the Earle of Essex wth a number of the Queens’ forces are now comming into Ireland we doe expect that the Englishmen in England shalbe so troubled and molested this sommer and in such sort as this Iland of Ireland shalbe at owre direction and counsaile (as Irishmen) and admit those armes and forces doe come we under take (wth God’s will) to Defend so much as we have in owre hands of this land of Ireland agaynst them. And for so much as they have or such as take theire part: We will spoyle and marr all out of the Cityes and Post Townes. Wishing you to be of good comfort, and to understand that we will end the good enterprise you have taken in hand, And if theire happen not some greate mischaunce or trouble unto us or some thing elsc more than we see as yeat, We wilbe wth you about May next wth Gods healpe. And we are making owre best provision and uttermost hast to performe that journie in the name of God. We have sent owre attunie unto you Westward wth owre news before owre selvs. As for those few men you sought for you shall have them or a stronger compaigny about that tyme. And you may understand yor selvs that we are ready to send you such healp of men and munition as we are able. And we understand that yor land and cuntrie is shott at betwixt all the townes and garrisons in those parts. And that you are yor self the best Warrant and strongest gapp for warr of all those that are Westward (the Earle of Desmonds Honor excepted). And that we are most willing (wth Gods will) to be yours most assured in consideration thereof above a number of others: As for the powder and leade whereof you speake, theare are boates and shipping from ns in Scotland that were sent to bring store of powder and leade which are not to come till about May next and when they doe come you shall not bee forgotten of that they shall bring. At Logh Ruaghane on the xvijth of Aprile, 1599.

“O NEYLE.”

Page 26, line 17, “*Killmallock and there lye in theire owne tombe.*”

The plan of the Dominican Abbey of Killmallock, here given, shows that the greater part of the church and a considerable portion of the cloister and domestic buildings remain. Of these the church is the most ancient; the choir is of the thirteenth century, and presents one of the most beautiful examples of an Early English window in existence; the engraving annexed gives some idea of its chaste elegance, and its great height and lightness. The south side wall is pierced by no less than six lancet-windows, and underneath the eastern ones are the remains of the sedilia and piscina in the same style. At the north side is a richly ornamented tomb-niche, which is a century later than the choir belonging to the middle of the 14th century. This

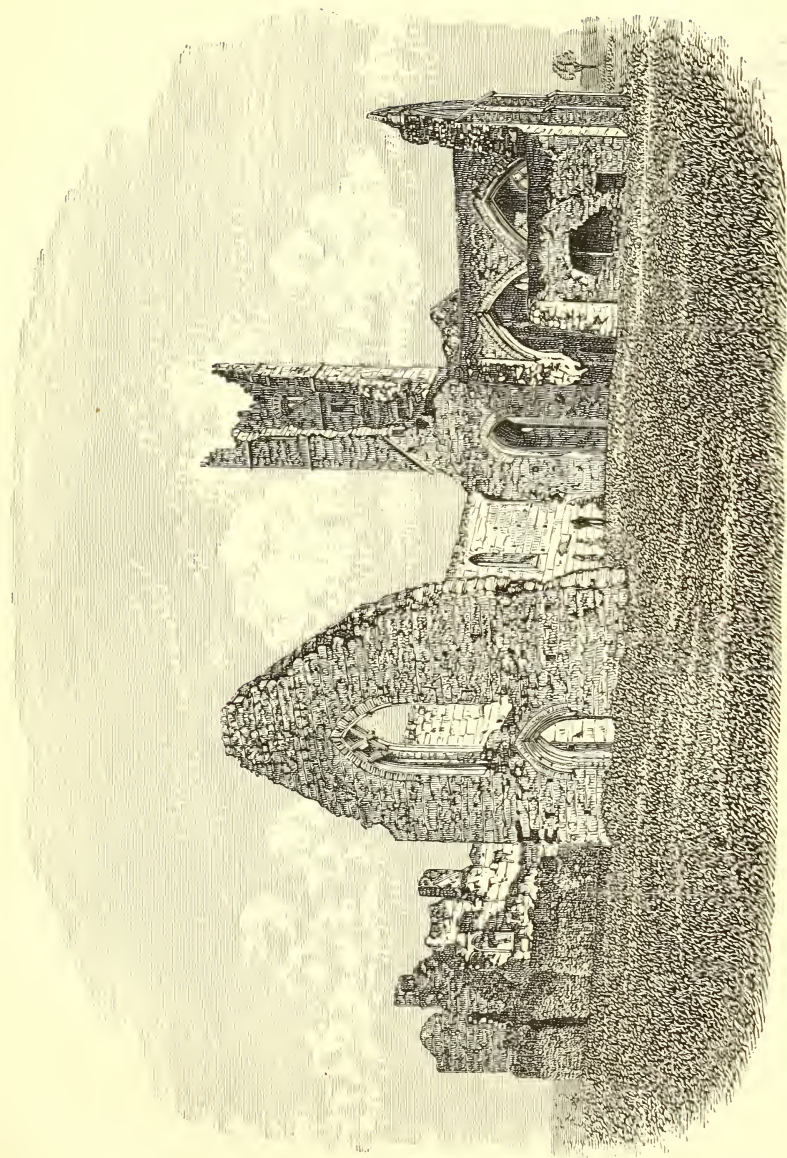


REFERENCES.

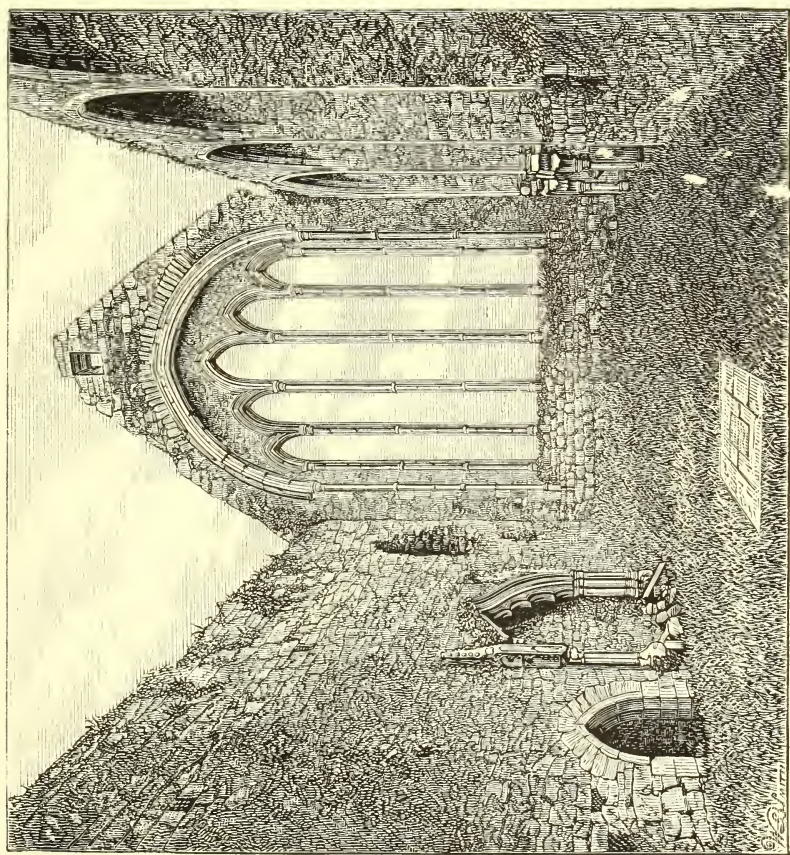
A. Kitchen; B. Day Room of the Friars, over which was their Dormitory; C-C-C. C. Cloister;
D. defaced, originally Stone Vaults with Lodgings of Superior and Lay inmates over them;
E. Nave of church; F. Tower shows narrow choir arch; G. Choir; H. Sacristy;
I. Aisle of nave, nearly defaced; K. Transept with aisle; L. Modern wall.

GROUND PLAN OF THE DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK.

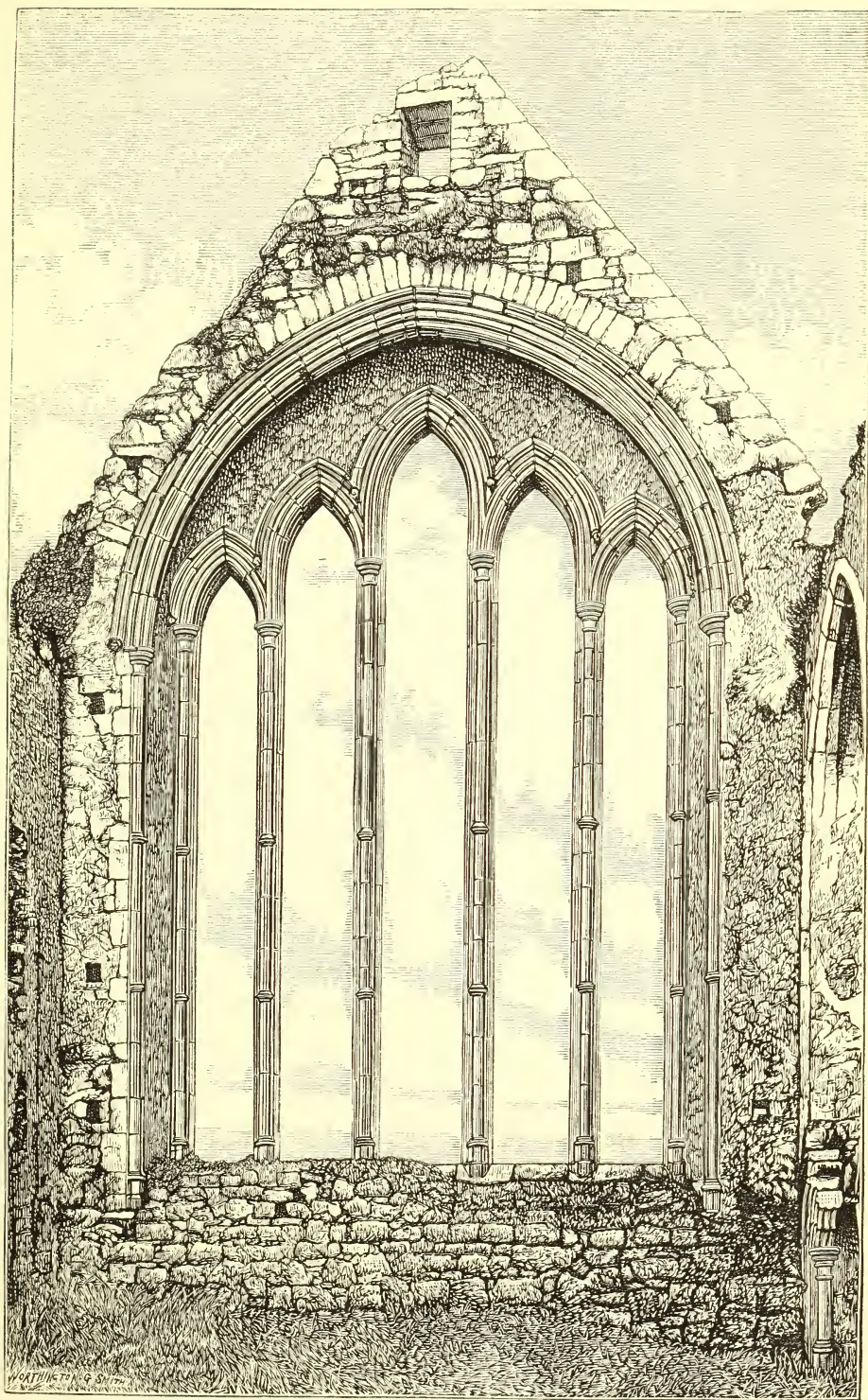




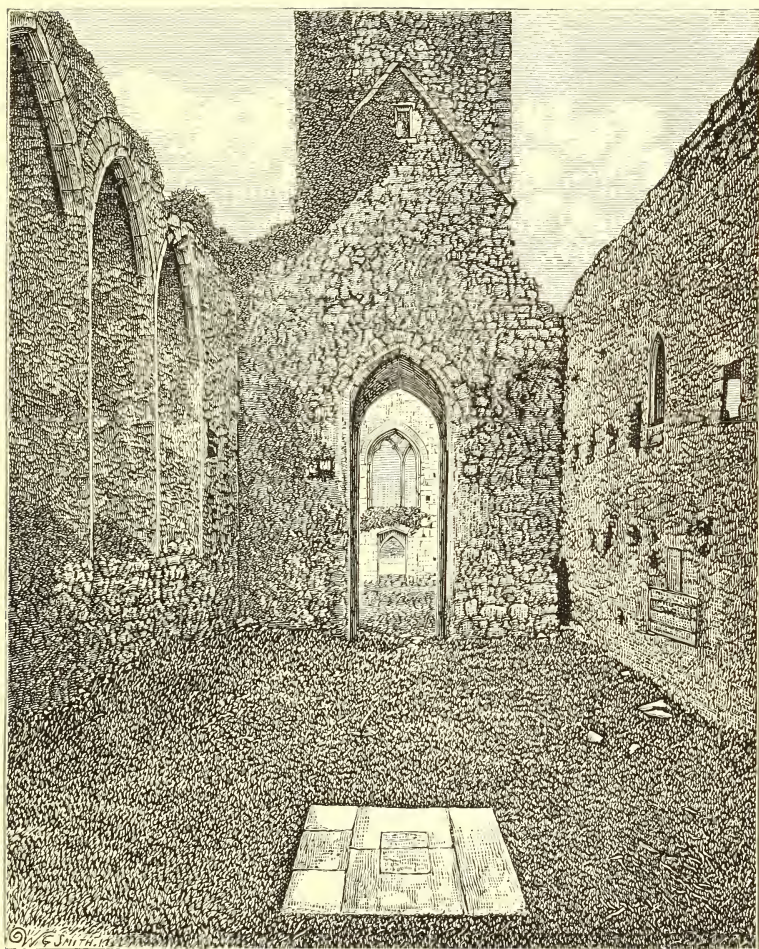
DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK, S.W. VIEW.



DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK, INTERIOR, LOOKING EAST.
Tomb of Edmund, The White Knight.

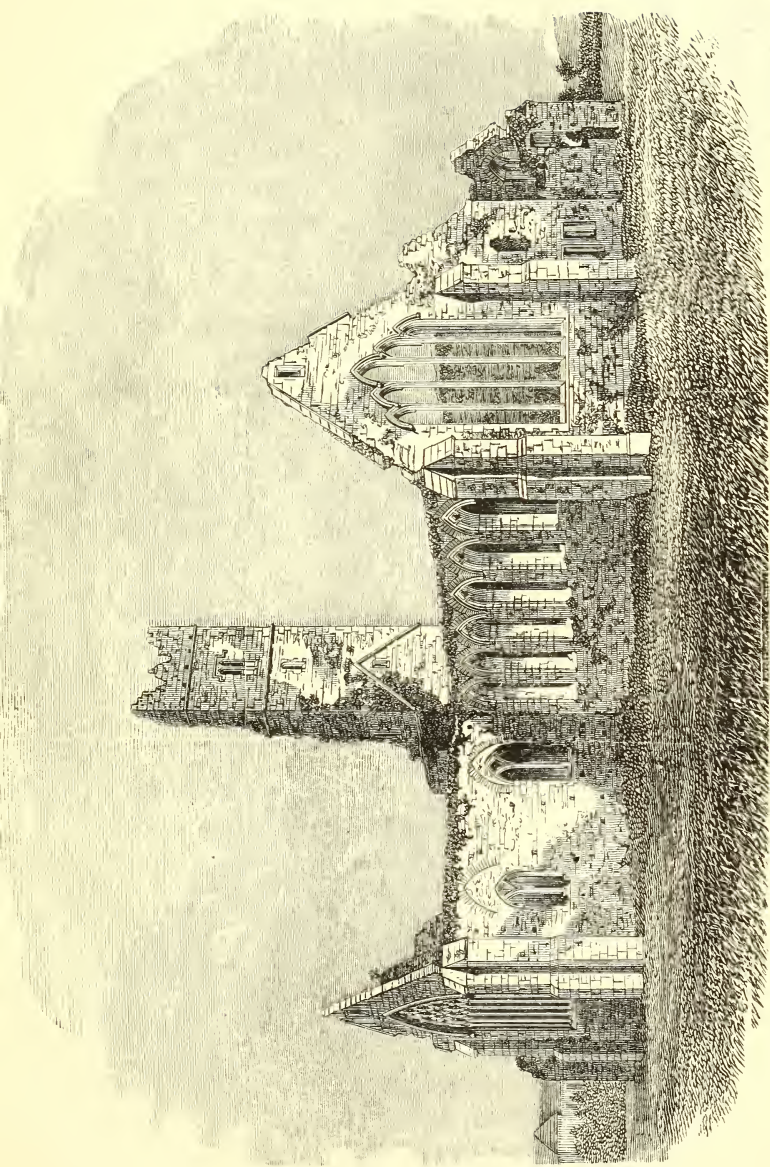


EAST WINDOW OF CHOIR, DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK.



DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK, INTERIOR, LOOKING WEST.
Tomb of Edmund, The White Knight.





DOMINICAN ABBEY, KILMALLOCK, SOUTH-EAST VIEW.—SHOWING 14TH CENTURY TRANSEPT.

is probably the tomb of Maurice, the first White Knight, who was buried here, and in whose time the transept (there is only one, and that on the south side, as is often the case in the Dominican Churches) was also remodelled, and a fine many-lighted window inserted in the south gable, and two smaller ones in the east wall. Some of the older, or twelfth century work of this transept remains, as for instance the piers and arches of a western aisle. The tower with its characteristic narrow arch, almost entirely dividing the nave from the choir, is of the 15th century, as are also the west doorway and window. There was a south aisle to the nave, but it is now destroyed. The domestic buildings also belong to this later period. Views of the chancel-arch and tower, of the choir, and also of the east and west aspect of the exterior of the abbey are given with this brief description. The tomb of Edmond the White Knight, and of his son Maurice, was, no doubt, originally erected in the choir as an elaborate mural monument. Of this only the slab containing the inscription remains. This was for many years lying in a broken state in the middle of the choir of the abbey, but has been repaired at the expense of the Countess of Kingston, and now lies level with the grass, as represented in the accompanying engraving. The inscription, in incised Roman capitals, is as follows :—

†
I H S
HIC · TVMVLVS · ERETVS · FV
IT · IN · MEMORIAM · ILLIVS · STE
MMATIS · GERALDINORVM · QVI ·
VVLGO · VOCANTVR · EQVITES ·
ALBI
IOHANNES · CVM · FILIO · SVO ·
EDMVND · ET · MAVRITO · FI
LIO · PREFATI · EDMVNDI ·
ET MVLTI · ALII · EIVSDEM · FAMIL
IEE · HIC · TVMVLANTVR · PREFE
TVS

The inscription as it stands is unfinished. It was intended that the dates of the deaths of Edmond and Maurice were to be inserted after the word "præfatus," for which there is ample space on the stone. The monument was evidently erected previous to Edmond's decease.

Page 26, line 27 : "*Marryed to Sir William Fenton.*"

This Sir William Fenton was son and heir of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, of whom the Rev. George Hill says in a note at page 159 of his "Macdonnells of Antrim :"

"Sir Geoffrey Fenton, a native of Nottinghamshire, was twenty-seven years a member of the Irish Privy Council, during the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. He translated the 'History of Guicciardini' into English, and dedicated this valuable work to the Queen. On the urgent recommendation of Sir William Pelham, the Lord Justice of Ireland, Fenton was appointed Secretary of State. In March, 1584, Fenton writes to Leicester as follows :—'Since the death of Sir Nicholas Malbye, the Justices have committed to me, by way of custodiam, the young Baron of Leitrim, son to the late created baron, murdered, it is supposed, by his brother, the Earl of Clanrickard. They have now written to your lordship and Mr. Secretary Walsingham, to be a mean to her Majesty to bestow upon me his wardship and marriage. His father's living is dangerously entangled, and subject to great traverse and contention in law. If his father's inheritance be recovered, *it may bring to my small living some help during the minority.* I beseech you to be a mean for her Majesty's letters. The Lords Justices have not the power to dispose of the wards of noblemen.' Fenton died in (October) 1608, and was buried in St. Patrick's, and in the same tomb with his father-in-law, Dr. Robert Weston. (See Fuller's "Worthies," vol. 2, p. 574; Calendar of Carew, MSS., second series, pp. 276, 374.)"

The only daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton was the second wife of Sir Richard Boyle, the first and "great Earl of Cork," who was Lord-Treasurer of Ireland, and who died at Youghall, September, 1643, his second wife having predeceased him in February, 1629. Burke.)

The marriage of Sir William Fenton to Margaret FitzGibbon is thus recorded in the diary of the "Great Earl of Cork," preserved at Lismore Castle :—

"Memorandum, that my Brother in law Wm. Fenton was married in my bed-chamber in my house in Youghal by Mr. [] the minister of that town to Margaret neen Maurice fz Gibbon, grandchild and heir general of Edmond Fitz-Gibbon, Esquire, otherwise called the White Knight, the nine and twentieth day of December anno Domini one thousand six hundred and fourteen; which young couple I beseech the Almighty God to bless and prosper."

The youthful bride was only in her twelfth year when thus wedded to the brother-in-law of the astute but very unscrupulous Boyle, who probably hoped to come by some portion of the large estate to which the baby bride was entitled.

The age of Margaret FitzGibbon at the time of her marriage is fixed by an Exchequer Inquisition, taken at Cork, 6th July, 1618, as follows :—

"And further they find that the aforesaid Edmond McGibbon, commonly called the White Knight, had issue three sons, vizt. Morrice, John, and Edmond Oge; and that John and Edmond Oge died without issue; and that said Morrice had issue Morrice Oge and Dame Margaret Fenton now wife of Sir William Fenton of Youghall in the county of Cork, Knight, which Dame Margaret was of the age of fifteen years the last day of May last past before the date hereof; and that the said Morrice father of Morrice Oge and son to Edmond McGibbon, commonly called the White Knight, died in the lifetime of his father, vizt. the 23rd day of April, 1608. And that Edmond McGibbon, commonly called the White Knight aforesaid died so seized of the premises the 24th day of April 1608, by whose death the premises descended and came unto the said Morrice Oge* as grandson and heir of the said Edmond McGibbon, by virtue whereof the said Morrice Oge into all and singular the premises entered and was thereof seized as of fee; and being thereof so seized died without issue the 30th day of May, 1611, whereby all and singular the premises wholly descended and came to the said Dame Margaret as sole sister and heir of the said Maurice Oge McGibbon, son and heir of the said Morrice the eldest son and heir apparent of the said Edmond McGibbon, commonly called the White Knight, who was the grandfather to the said Dame Margaret."

The inquisition, which is of interest in connection with the possessions of the White Knight, is printed in the Appendix.

Page 26, line 50, "*She was married to John Lord Kingston, of the Kingston family.*"

Sir J. B. Burke says in his Peerage. "This family of King was originally of Feathercock Hall, county York; and the first of its members we find upon record in Ireland is Sir John King, Knt., who obtained from Queen Elizabeth, in requital of his military services, a lease of the Abbey of Boyle, county Roscommon; and from King James I. numerous valuable territorial grants, and several of the highest and most lucrative political employments. He married Catherine, dau. of Robt. Drury, Esqr., and grand niece of the lord-deputy Sir Wm. Drury, and was succeeded at his decease by his eldest son, Sir Robert King, Knt., Muster Master General of Ireland, who by his 1st wife Frances dau. of Sir Henry Folliott, 1st Lord Folliott, of Bally-shannon, had with other children, John, who received the honour of knighthood; and although an active Cromwellian, was elevated to the peerage by Charles II. (for his zeal in restoring the monarchy) by patent dated 4. Sept. 1660, in the dignity of Baron Kingston. His lordship married Catherine dau. (by his wife Margaret FitzGibbon, sister and heir of the White Knight) of Sir William Fenton, of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, and grand-daughter of Sir Geoffry Fenton, principal Secretary of State. By this lady the Kingston family acquired the estate of Mitchelstown." The pictures of the King family are now at Rockingham, near Boyle, the seat of Colonel King-Harman; and amongst them, hung in the hall, is a fine full-length portrait representing (according to the tradition of the family) "the White Knight." The armour and flowing

* In 1603, Francis Annesley had a grant of "the custody and wardship of the body and lands of Maurice Fitzgibbon, grandson and

heir of Edmond Fitzgibbon commonly called the White Knight." See Patent Roll, 6 Jas. I., Part I.

hair of the uncovered head are, however, unmistakably of the period of Charles II. This portrait cannot, therefore, be that of Edmond, the last White Knight. It may represent Sir John King, created Baron Kingston, who perhaps claimed, in right of his wife, the great grand-daughter and heiress of Edmond, to be the White Knight.

Although there is no actual evidence that Sir John King did lay claim to this ancient title, the feeling that the knighthood descended with the property of the White Knight would seem to have continued in the Kingston family down to the year 1821, when George, third Earl of Kingston, boldly claimed to be the White Knight's representative.

The following is from an article by Dr. John O'Donovan, which appeared in the "Ulster Journal of Archæology," January, 1858, and is entitled "The Descendants of the last Earls of Desmond :—"

Referring to the Right Hon. James FitzGerald, who was born in 1742, and died 20th January, 1835, at the advanced age of 93 years, and who was the then male representative of the Kilmore branch of the FitzGibbon sept, Dr. O'Donovan says :—

"Mr. Fitzgerald had two grand-uncles in the army of James II., viz., Colonel Nicholas FitzGerald, and Robert Fitzgerald, who was Comptroller of the Musters.

"Mr. Fitzgerald was paternally descended from David FitzGerald, or FitzGibbon, commonly called the 'White Knight,' feudal Lord of Kilmore, in the county of Cork, who became the eldest* male representative of the descendants of Gibbon or Gilbert FitzGerald, who was styled 'The White Knight.'

"On the decease of Edmund Fitzgibbon, the 'White Knight,' who first (as appears from the pedigree of his family in Lambeth Palace), assumed the name of Fitzgibbon instead of Fitzgerald, A.D. 1607, his estates devolved on his [grand] daughter, who married the [son of the] celebrated Irish Chief Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Fenton, from which marriage is descended the Earl of Kingston.

"Edmund FitzGibbon, the 'White Knight' already mentioned, was enabled to arrange with the English Government, as one of the conditions of his betraying the [Sugan] Earl of Desmond, that he should not only preserve his landed property, but should transmit it to his [grand] daughter,† contrary to the usual rules of descent of knights' fees in Ireland, which would have given it to David Fitzgibbon, of Kilmore, commonly called *ne carrig* (i.e., David of the Rock‡),

"It must be observed, however, that if the fief of the White Knight had been allowed to descend, according to the common course of law, to his cousin, David *ne carrig*, it would have been confiscated, as the estate actually possessed by the latter was, in consequence of participation in the rebellion of Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, in the year 1585.

* * * * * * *

"The White Knight possessed a very large estate in the counties of [Tipperary], Limerick, and Cork, which at a comparatively recent period was declared by Mr. Arthur Young to be the finest estate in Europe.

"The White Knight was not, however, called after his land, but is supposed to have taken his distinctive appellation from the colour of his armour.

"The family of the White Knight was always esteemed the second branch of the great southern house of the Geraldines, of which the Earl of Desmond was the head.

"There was likewise a Fitzgibbon, a Knight of Ardskeagh; and another, a Knight of Clonlish§ (*Ridere na Claenghlaise*), who seems to be the same as the Old Knight.

"At the time of the visit of his Majesty King George IV. to Ireland, in 1821, the claim of the Earl of Kingston to be allowed a place on public occasions as 'the White

* If the David alluded to by Dr. O'Donovan was "David-an-corig Fitzgibbon," referred to *supra* (p. 668, note, and *passim*), then O'Donovan was clearly wrong in saying that he was the eldest male representative of the White Knight, as the White Knight Edmond, not to mention the representative of the "Old Knight," was alive at the time of David-an-corig's death, about 1585.

† This is scarcely likely, as Edmond had a

son, and also a grandson, who was his heir, until his death in 1611. See p. 124.

‡ The name was more usually written David *en corig* (for David *an comhrate*, i.e., "David of the fight").

§ O'Donovan was wrong here, as the Clonlish family always used the name of Fitzgerald, and never that of FitzGibbon, and were entirely distinct from the Old Knights.

Knight,' in company with the Knight of Kerry, was successfully opposed by Mr. William Vesey Fitzgerald (afterwards Lord Fitzgerald of Desmond and of Clangibbon), eldest son of the Right Honourable James Fitzgerald..

"The Right Honourable James Fitzgerald was younger grandson of Mr. James Fitzgerald, whose two brothers already mentioned were present at the battle of the Boyne.

"On the decease, in 1852, of Major William Edmund Fitzgerald, of Drumbighill, in the county of Clare, without issue, Mr. Fitzgerald's son, Henry,* third Lord Fitzgerald and Vesci (and Dean of Kilmore), became the eldest male representative† of that race of the Geraldines 'commonly called the White Knights' (to use the expression recorded on the tomb of their house in the Abbey of Kilmallock), and of the family of Fitzgibbon, or ClanGibbon."

For some time it was considered that Lord Kingston's claim to the title of White Knight had really been recognised by the Crown, and in the *Liber Munerum* (vol. I., Part I., p. 71) it is positively stated that the right had been acknowledged. Among the acts there recorded as having been done in 1822 are the following, quoted from "The King's Letter Books in the office of the Secretary for Ireland at Westminster:—

"A.D. 1822. Earl of Kingston.—License to be entitled the White Knight, July 17.

"John E. Fitzgerald, Knight of the Glynn, same day.

"Right Hon. Maurice Fitzgerald, Knight of Kerry, same day."

But there does not seem to have been any authority for the foregoing statements. Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms, when consulted on the subject in 1872, expressed a decided opinion to this effect, as may be seen by the following extracts from two letters on the subject.

Under the date of "Dublin Castle, 14 June, 1872," Sir Bernard writes:—"You are, I think, under a misconception in supposing that a Royal License ever issued authorising the assumption of the title of 'White Knight' by the Earl of Kingston, or by anyone else. The peculiar designations of 'Knight of Kerry,' 'Knight of Glin,' and 'White Knight' derive their usage from prescription. I have never discovered any Royal confirmation, although in Acts of Parliament reference is made to 'Miles de Kerry.'" And on June 24th, in the same year, "Ulster" writes:—"Some years ago, the Knight of Kerry, misled by the statement of the *Liber Munerum*, applied to me on the subject of the Royal Letters of 1822. I referred to the Secretary of State's Office, (Home Office), London, and the result was a corroboration of my view. The Royal Permission was REFUSED, not *granted*, at that date."

The late Knight of Kerry, who took a keen interest in everything connected with the history of his country, and the dignity of its institutions, paid much attention to the subject of these old titles. His views of the position of Lord Kingston with regard to the title of "White Knight" are partly exhibited in the two following letters. Writing to the Rev. James Graves, from Valencia, 5th June, 1877, the Knight observes:—

"I have just been looking over the Oct. 76 No. of your Journal, and the interesting account of 'Beranger,' and it struck me that it would be a very desirable thing if there could be photographs taken of his sketches. I am sure many would be interested in them. I do not believe it would be expensive. If you thought it could be managed, and the expense met by a small subscription, I would be happy to contribute.

"In the same number I see it stated that Vesey Fitzgerald (afterwards Lord F.) successfully opposed the recognition by Govt. of the three titles of Irish knights, which was much sought for by the then Lord Kingston (as claiming to represent the White Knight), at or soon after Geo. IV.'s visit to Ireland. My father took comparatively small interest in the matter, though, no doubt, he may have acquiesced in any step taken at the time by Lord Kingston; but he was on very intimate and friendly terms with Vesey Fitzgerald, and if he (V. F.) had opposed the recognition by Govt., I am sure my father would have

* This Henry, third Lord Fitzgerald and Vesci, and Dean of Kilmore, died without male issue, March 30. 1860.—Burke's Extinct Peerage. Ed.

† This statement is totally without foundation. The branch of the FitzGibbons repre-

sented by the White Knight Edmond, who died in 1608, being but a junior branch of the ancient stock, the headship of the "Clan Gibbon" reverted, on the death of Edmond's grandson in 1611, to the proper representatives of the clan, the descendants of the "Old Knight."

been aware of it and would have mentioned it to me when talking on the subject. It is not unlikely that V. F. may have said to Peel, who was an intimate friend, that he and not Lord Kingston should represent the *White Knights*, as he claimed in the male and Ld. K. only in the female line, and to this, perhaps, may be traced a passage in Sir Robert Peel's letter objecting to the recognition. Peel gives very plausible tho', perhaps, a little 'red tape' reasons contra, and says that if recognised at all, it could only be in the persons of *male* representatives of the respective knights. This effectually shut out Lord K., who was the soul of the effort. It is a curious fact that 'Rowley Lascelles' in his magnificent volume (see T.C.D. Library) on '*Irish Dignities*,' compiled at the desire of Geo. IV., asserts in the most positive manner in the most heroic type, and in the largest of folios, that these 3 *titles* were recognised by 'Letters of License of H.M., July, 1822, as recorded in the Irish Office in London.' I found, however, that Rowley Lascelles had been misled into this belief by a letter from the then Lord Lieutenant to the Government in England, *recommending* that these three titles should be duly recognised. He took 'the will for the deed.' I have in my possession a copy of Sir R. Peel's declining letter, which was shown to my father at the time, but I think it was addressed to Lord K.

"Excuse this long prose, and believe me

"Yours truly,

"P. FITZGERALD,

"Knt. of Kerry."

And, writing three days after to the same correspondent, the late Knight of Kerry furnishes conclusive evidence to prove that Lord Kingston's attempt in 1822 to be acknowledged as White Knight ended in failure.

"Valencia, 10th June, '77.

"MY DEAR SIR,

"I enclose you the copy of letter you ask for. My father's title was never formally recognised; the nearest approach to it was, I believe, that, in the patent made out to appoint him Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, he was described as '*commonly called the KNIGHT OF KERRY.*' So, at least, my father has told me was the case.

"The book of R. Lascelles which I referred to is precisely that which you suppose.

"I am very sorry that from what you say neither photography nor lithography of Beranger seem to be within reach.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Yours truly,

"P. FITZGERALD,

"Knt. of Kerry."

Copy Letter of Mr. Peel to Lord Kingston.

[PRIVATE.]

"Whitehall, Jany. 23, 1823.

"MY DEAR LORD,

"One of the difficulties in the way of the compliance with the memorial to which you refer is the formal recognition by the Crown of a new species of distinction, which it appears to me can neither be considered as a surname or known name, a title of dignity, nor a name of office. I have not the least objection to your showing my letter to your Lordship.

"Should the difficulty arising from principle and the want of precedent be obviated, I conceive the nature of the distinction required to be recognised would make it absolutely necessary for the parties claiming it to prove their descent in the male line. This, however, is a subsequent consideration.

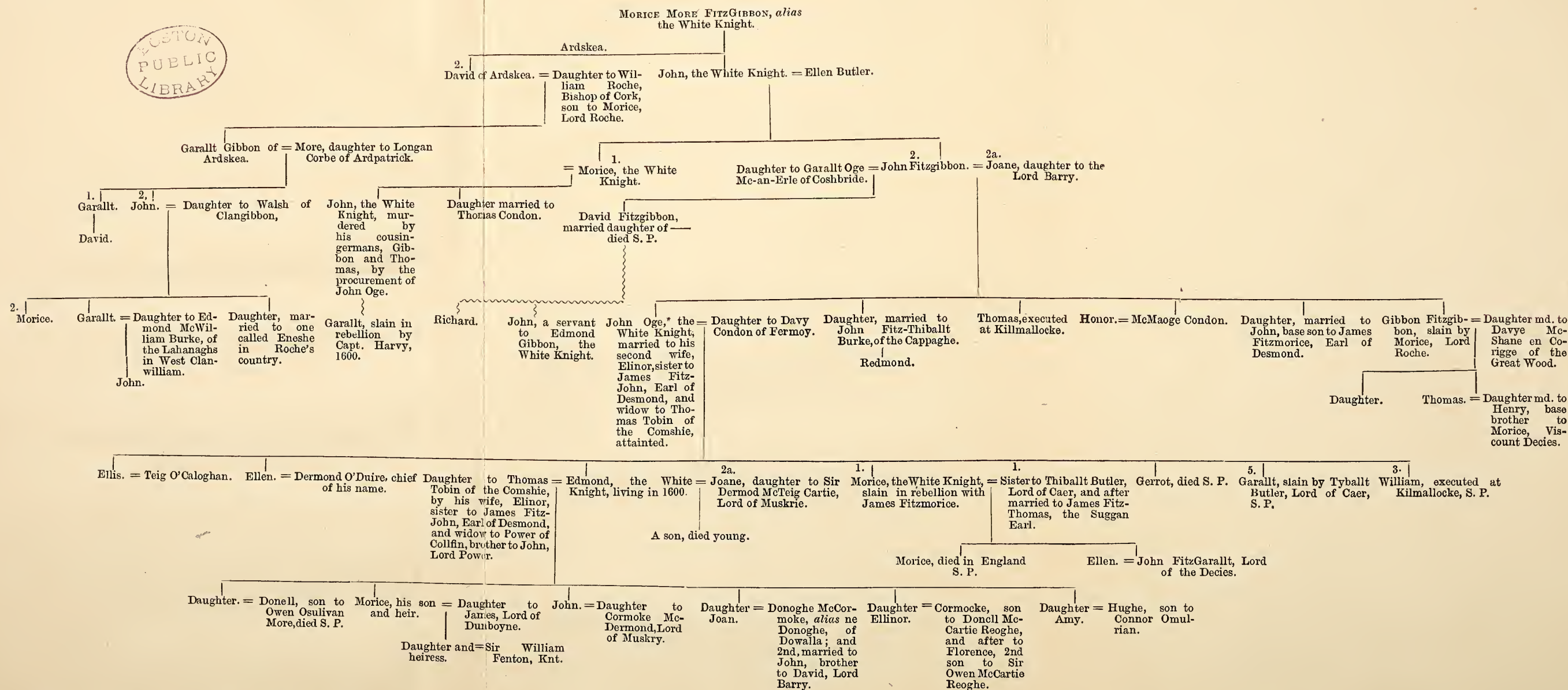
"Believe me, my dear Lord,

"Most faithfully yours,

(Signed)

"ROBERT PEEL.

The following Pedigree of the White Knights is in the Carew Collection of MSS., Lambeth Library, Vol. 635, fol. 166b, in Sir George Carew's own handwriting.



* James, Earl of Desmond, upon the murder of John Fitzmorice, the White Knight, did banish John Oge, not permitting him to succeed, challenging the country to be escheated unto him by reason of that murder aforesaid; but in the end a composition was made, which was, that John Oge should give unto the Earl the lordship of Mayne, in Conologhe, the Moat Castle and Salmon Leap at Askeaton, and a chief rent of 7 marks upon O'ConorKerry.

Gibbon, alias the White Knight, in the counties of Corke, Wart, Limr., and Tipp. This family is of the Geraldines, descended from a bastard son to John Fitzthomas, great grandfather to the first Earl of Desmond. Of this family there is in their country called Clan Gibbon, four septs of the Gibbons, viz., the White Knight, who is the chief Lord of the rest, the septs of Ardskea, the Old Knight, and Ballylondrey, which last is of a bastard. One Gibbon FitzGerald was the first of this family, of whom they are surnamed Gibbon. ClanGibbon is the name of the country which lieth divided in the counties of Cork, Limerick, Waterford, and Tipperary, so as by that means no sheriff can tell how to serve process upon the inhabitants of the same. Note—before this Edmond, now the White Knight, his predecessors did subscribe their names Fitzgeralds, but now he and his children do write Gibbon. This Edmond was restored by her Majesty that now is, and holds his lands from the Crown of England in fee-farm, bearing a yearly rent for the same of sterling. This pedigree was given me by Morice FitzJohn FitzGerallt of Ardskea, and Patrick Condon.

A P P E N D I X.

I.

[THE following sketch of a Pedigree of the White Knights was compiled for the first Earl of Clare by the well-known genealogist, the Chevalier O'Gorman. It would seem, however, by comparing this sketch with the detailed Pedigree above printed, that the Chevalier was not in possession of much accurate information regarding the family history of the FitzGibbon sept. Nothing appears to be known as to what has become of the collection of documents bearing on the FitzGibbon Pedigree which O'Gorman professed to have made; and some of the statements contained in the following sketch are certainly not founded on documentary evidence.]

A short sketch of the Pedigree of the Geraldines.

I shall begin with Maurice FitzGerald, second Lord O'Faly, and the fifth in lineal descent from Otho or Other, who flourished in the reign of King Edward the Confessor, in order to show the separation of the House of Desmond from that of Kildare, and of the House of Clangibbon from that of Desmond:—

Maurice FitzGerald, second Lord O'Faly, was constituted Lord Justice of Ireland, A.D. 1229, and again in 1232, and was buried at Youghal, in the monastery of the Franciscan Minorites, which he had founded in the south end of that town. He left three sons:—

1st Son.—Sir Gerald FitzGerald, Knight, 3rd Lord O'Faly. He died A. D. 1286, was ancestor of the Earls of Kildare and Duke of Leinster, through his grandson John Fitz Thomas fitz Gerald, created Earl of Kildare by letters patent dated 14th May 1316 ixth Edw. ii.

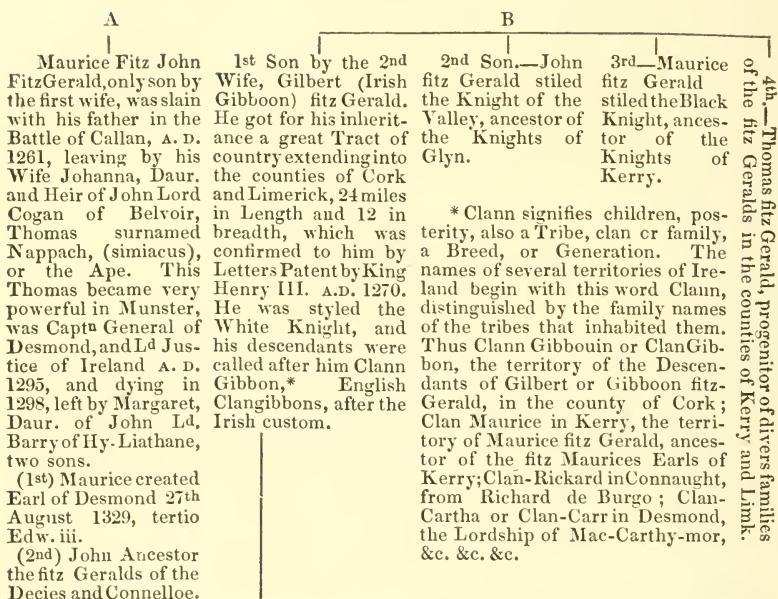
2nd Son.—Thomas fitz Gerald, surnamed the Great. He married Elleanor Daur of Sir William Morris (by whom came the Estates in Kerry), and dying at Youghal 26th May 1260, was buried in the Franciscan Convent there, which (being founded by his father) he had finished at his own charge, leaving one son Sir John fitzGerald of Callan, Knt. Ancestor of the fitz Gerald of Munster.

3rd Son.—Maurice fitz Gerald was appointed Lord Justice of Ireland A.D. 1272. He died in the year 1286, leaving Gerald Fitz Maurice Oge fitz Gerald, who died issueless, and a daughter Juliana married to Lord Thomas de Clare, younger son of Richard Earl of Gloucester and Hertford.

1st Wife.—Margery Daughter of Sir Thomas fitz Anthony, Knt. She brought him the lands of the Decies and Desmond, &c. By her he had one son.

Sir John fitzGerald of Callan, Knt. founded the Abbey of Tralee in Kerry for Friars Preachers, and built the strong castle of Tralee for his Residence. But his aspiring Greatness being much feared by the Clancarties and the other Irish septs of Desmond, he was killed in the bloody battle of Callan near Tralee [*recte*, Kenmare] A. D. 1261. Annales Inisfallenses.

2nd Wife.—Honora Daur. of Hugh O'Connor--Kerry Dynast of Carrigafoile, by whom he had four sons.



Sir Maurice Mac Gibbonin
or Mac Gibbon, stiled the
White Knt.

Sir Gibbon Mac Gibbon
White Knight.

Sir Maurice Mac Gibbon
White Knight.

Sir David Mac Gibbon
White Knight.

Sir Maurice Mac Gibbon
White Knight.

Sir David Mac Gibbon
White Knight.

C

N.B.—Sir George Carew, President of Munster in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and created afterwards Earl of Tottness, attempted through his great zeal for the Queen's service, to stigmatize most of the Nobility and Gentry of Munster, that joined in the Desmond Rebellion, with being of a spurious origin, and amongst others the White Knight, whose primitive mother he asserts to be a concubine, and not the second wife of Sir John fitz Gerald of Callan; but Sir William Seager, Garter King of Arms, Sir William Dugdale, and John Lodge, Esquire, in their Histories of the Houses of Kildare and Desmond, contradict him in the strongest terms, and with the greatest Propriety. For it is well known to the readers of the antient History of Ireland, that a Marriage alliance with the House of O'Connor-Kerry, sovereign Lords and Princes of Irachty-Conor at that period, was far from being Degregatory to any English subject then or before that time in Ireland.

It is likewise well known that the greatest English Lords that settled in Ireland, constantly courted an Alliance with the old Irish Families, both to strengthen their infant State in the country, and protect them in their new acquisitions; so much so that these Lords not only contracted such Alliances with the old Irish, but for the most part assumed Irish names, and became afterwards *ipsis Hibernis Hiberniores*, which obliged the Government of England to enact several coercive Laws to bring them back to their old Allegiance.

Sir George Carew asserts in like manner, that there was another family of the FitzGibbons of the Great Wood in the county of Cork, who were stiled Mac Gibbons, and were a branch of the Geraldines, and not of the White Knights. He is equally wrong in this assertion, for they were remote branches of the White Knights, otherwise of the Clangibbon race, who for the reasons before mentioned, assumed the Irish name of Mac Gibboin or Mac Gibbon.

C

1st Son.—Sir Maurice fitz Gibbon, White Knight. He was the first of the family that assumed the appellation of Fitz Gibbon instead of Mac Gibbon. He took part with Perkin Warbeck along with the rest of his kindred, and was attainted, but afterwards pardoned, and restored to his honours and blood by King Henry VII. in the 12th year of his reign,

Sir John FitzGibbon, White Knight,

Sir John Oge (junior) Fitz Gibbon, White Knight, was attainted Anno. 13^o. Elizabethæ Reginae (1571).

1st Son.—Sir Edmund fitz Gibbon, White Knight, was restored to the Blood by Queen Elizabeth. He first married Joan daughter of Sir Dermot Mac Teige Mac'Carthy, Lord of Muskery, by whom he had one Daughter. He took to his second wife Ellen daur. of Thomas Tobin Ld of the Coumshenagh, by whom he had 2 sons and four Daur.

1st Son by the second wife Ellen Tobin, Maurice FitzGibbon, who died before his father, leaving by his wife Joan Daur. of James Ld Dunboyne a Daughter and Heir married to Sir William Fenton Knt. son of Sir Jeffrey Fenton Knt. It was by her that the Lordship of Clangibbon descended to the family of King, Earl of Kingston.

2nd Son John fitz Gibbon who died before his father and without issue.

1st Daughter married to John Barry, brother of David Visct. Barry.

2nd Daur., Ellenor, married to Cormac son of Donnell Mac-Carthy-Reagh Ld of Carbery in the county of Cork.

2nd Son.—John Roe fitz Gibbon from whom the Branch called Clangibbouin Roe (Rufus).

Edmund fitz Gibbon Roe.

Thomas fitz Gibbon Roe.

Gerald fitz Gibbon Roe.

2nd Son.—Maurice FitzGibbon; succeeded his Brother as White Knight by the Law of Tanistry. He married the sister of Theobald Butler Lord of Caher. No further acct of his issue. A Daughter Ellen married to Sir John Fitz Gerald Ld of the Decies.

3rd Daur. married to Thomas fitz Edmund fitz-Gerald, Knight of the Valley.

4th Daughter married to William son of Connor O'Mulryan of Owny in the county of Limk.

Maurice dearg (Red) fitz Gibbon Roe, living anno 1617. It is from this Branch that the Rt. Honble the Earl of Clare, Ld. High Chancellor of Ireland, descends.

† There was a sepulchral Monument erected at Kilmallock by Sir John Oge fitz Gibbon the White Knight, with the following inscription, which is still extant:—*Hic Tumulus erectus fuit in Memoriam illius Stemmatis Geraldinorum, qui vulgo vocantur Equites Albi. Johannes cum filio suo Emundo, et Mauricio filio præfati Edmundi, et multi alii ejusdem familiæ hic tumulantur. Præfatus (here it breaks off, but should be read thus) Johannes hunc Tumulum sibi et suis fieri fecit, A. D. &c.*

So far my Manuscripts compared with Sir George Carew's collections in the Harleian and Bodleian Libraries.

N.B. —The foregoing are only short notes pointing out the separation of the Clangibbon race from the Geraldine. History and Records are very full of the transactions, which are omitted here for brevity sake.

The younger sons of the Knights of Clangibbon,—stiled the White Knights,—have, in process of time, formed several Branches, by the names of fitz Gibbon, in the counties of Cork and Limerick. They were endowed, for their maintainance with large

estates, which they held by Feudal Tenure from their chief Lords, the White Knights, to whom they were bound to pay Homage and service upon all their Hostings and Risings out. These estates continued in their possession until the suppression of the Desmond Rebellion, in the latter end of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, in which Rebellion they were involved and forfeited their Property to the Crown, yet a great many of them were pardoned and restored to their Estates, but afterwards forfeited them in the Civil Wars or Revolutions of 1641 and 1688.

The pedigree of the Clangibbons may be traced down in a direct line from Other or Otho, who flourished in the Reign of King Alfred and Edward the Confessor, showing in their proper places the many Illustrious Branches that sprung from him both in England and in Ireland since that Era to that of Gilbert or Gibbon fitz Gerald, Ancestor of the Clangibbons or Fitzgibbons.

The principal and most noted branches descended from Gibbon, particularly that of the present Lord Chancellor, may be traced to this present time, in their proper Lineage, both from Record, the Annals and the Authentic Pedigrees of that family which are transmitted to us in the old Irish manuscript Books. The whole may be compiled in a large folio volume on vellum beautifully decorated, with their coats of arms and those of their respective Alliances richly Blazoned. To which may be annexed, in support of the Pedigree and by way of an Appendix, the extracts from the Records, Family Deeds, and Annals of the kingdom.

Chevalier O'Gorman always devoted to the Right Honble the Earl of Clare, Lord High Chancellor of Ireland, has, since his Lordship's promotion to the Peerage, collected both in England and in Ireland, all the Documents that his time and leisure could permit him, for the purpose of offering a correct History of the House of Clangibbon as a homage to his Lordship. He would have that History at present completed, were it not for the unfortunate revolution of France, which deprived him of his Estate and Property in that unhappy kingdom, and various other Domestic afflictions, which he has sustained since his residence in Ireland, all which have racked his mind so much that he was obliged to postpone his searches until better times. Yet he is very far advanced in his collection of the Materials, and has nothing at present to wish for, but a short Tour in Clangibbon and the county of Limerick, together with a few searches in the Records of Birmingham Tower, the Rolls and the Excheqr offices, and communication of such of his Lordship's family Deeds as may be Deemed Necessary.

If it shall be his Lordship's pleasure to grant O'Gorman the honour of a short audience, he will make it his duty to point out to his Lordship the few things that remain as yet to be done for the perfection of the work. No 9 Montague Str. 11th March, 1797.

"This document is copied verbatim, from one by the Chevalier O'Gorman, and was lent to the copier—A. FitzGibbon—March 1873, by John Adair Esqr., Barrister, of 23 Lower Mount-St. Dublin, who was handed it, in same month, by Miss Mahon, sister of his wife, and who as executrix of her mother, Lady Mahon, wife of Sir Ross Mahon, possesses many papers of the FitzGerald family. A. F. G."

II.

(Extract from the Betham MSS., 2nd Series, Vol. III., p. 17. Ulster's Office, Dublin Castle.)

(The letter of which the following is a copy was addressed to Sir William Betham by John FitzGibbon of Ballysheedy, near Limerick, son of Patrick FitzGibbon, who was the brother of John FitzGibbon, father to the 1st Earl of Clare. In the will of John, the father of the 1st Lord Clare (1780), the writer of the letter is called "the son of my unfortunate brother Patrick." The letter contains, besides a few facts, some matter that seems quite unreliable. The statements regarding the large estates alleged to have been possessed by the writer's family in the 18th century seem to be devoid of foundation: some members of the FitzGibbon family had leasehold interests in the counties of Cork and Limerick in the early part of the eighteenth century, but from the date of the Act of Settlement in 1661, (which ignored their claims to be restored to the lands of which they were deprived by Cromwell,) until the time of the 1st Lord Clare's father, John FitzGibbon, it is doubtful if anyone of the name held an acre in fee. The writer was interred in the Church of Donoughmore, near Limerick. See Journal of the Archaeol. Association for April, 1872, p. 80.) :

In the year 1333 Edward the Third King of England was at war with Scotland. The Earl of Desmond sent his three sons, Gibbon, Gerald, & Maurice to Edward's assistance with a thousand men each. They invaded Scotland, stormed Edinburgh, & reduced it. When they attacked the Castle, the Females of the Royal Family threw themselves on their knees to Gibbon begging Protection from the licentiousness of the soldiery; he raised them off their knees, and guaranteed their safety. One of the princesses observing him wounded in the arm took off a white scarf and tied it round

his arm. She was a beautiful young woman, and he a fine military looking man. The King was so well pleased at the conduct of the three brothers that he dubbed Gibbon the White Knight, from the scarf the Princess gave him, to whom he was afterwards married in the presence of the King, descendible to his Heirs for ever. Gerald was dubbed Knight of the Valley or Glin from the green armour he wore, and Maurice Knight of Kerry; his armour was black. The King gave them Letters Patent for the several estates they then enjoyed, to prevent any future disputes. Maurice's Estates lay in the county of Kerry—Gerald's in the county of Limerick, namely Glin, Castletown now in the possession of John Waller, Esq., and Loughill. Gibbon's lay in the counties of Corke and Limerick, called the manor of Condons and Clangibbon with other estates, such as Ballylander, Ballynahinch, Cullane, &c., &c., &c. The sons of these Brothers added Fitz to their Christian names, as FitzGibbon, FitzGerald and Fitz Maurice. Fitz being derived from the Saxon word Fil or filius in Latin. My great great grandfather Thos FzGibbon lived at Ballylander. The Earl of Kingston,* who had the Lower Manor of Mitchelstown, resided at the Castle in that town. A strong intimacy subsisted between them. The Earl wanted FzGibbon to go with him to London to revive his Patent, which at that time was necessary on account of the new restrictive Laws against Popery. FzGibbon, a steady Roman Catholic, pleaded the gout as an excuse for not going—he wd sooner forfeit his Property than swerve from his religion. He begged the Earl to cover his estates under his Patent, and gave him £100, the expense of doing so. The Earl promised faithfully to declare the trust on his return. Some say Sir Wm Fenton was the person who cover'd the Estates under his Patent; he was connected with the family—still I cannot conceive how he could be the Person entrusted from what follows. Before the Earl's return FzGibbon died, & left an only son John. The Earl took him to his Castle & had him educated, then sent him to Paris to study Physick, at that time reckon'd a very genteel Profession. The Earl died (in 1727) without declaring the Trust or leaving any document of it—thus was my family most fraudulently thrown out of their Property. The Earl left an only child, a son (James 4th Lord Kingston) who married, and died A.D. 1761, leaving no issue but a daughter (Margaret) who married Col FitzGerald (see Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 305). She was the mother of the present Countess Dowager Kingston. On the Earl's death the estates devolved on his daughter and the title to his next male relative—King of Boyle—County Roscommon; who had a son the late Lord Kingsborough, between whom and the Colonel's daughter a match was made up by the parents of both to unite the title and estates. My grand father Thos FzGibbon, the son of the Physician, lived at Ballyseeda in the Liberties of Limerick in a most respectable Light, & died there leaving four sons, John the eldest, Patrick my father the second—Thos the third, & Gibbon the fourth. You see by this we are lineally descended from the White Knight, tho' many assume the name of FzGibbon—*We have no relations of that name but the offspring of the Four Brothers.* My uncle John's first son Ion (Thos.?) brother to John the late Earl of Clare, discovered how fraudulently the family lost their property & consulted his Father, reckon'd a very able Lawyer. He said he wd by no means allow of a suit, as there were many estates equally circumstanced, & that suing for it wd cause general confusion throughout the Kingdom, tho' he acknowledged it could be easily recovered. Not content with his father's opinion, he went to England, & advised with the most eminent Council, who gave their decided opinions in his favor, & that it was a palpable fraud. Still the Father persevered in his refusal for the reasons above assign'd, & that he had sufficient property for both his sons, Ion (Thos.?) died shortly after, his brother the late Earl of Clare never looked for it, I suppose in respect to his father's memory, who he knew was so determined against it—still that should not, in my idea, prevent the present Earl of seeking for upwards of Twenty Thousand a year—This is the only information I can give you which I hope will prove satisfactory, as it has been impressed on my mind from my earliest dawn & I am now in my sixty sixth year—I am inform'd some have given a different account—Be it so—I shall not enter the list with any person about it. I am very weak and infirm, which you may perceive by my writing. I have been more than a fortnight endeavouring to write thus far, believe me a difficult task for a very infirm man, which I would not undertake but solely to gratify a gentleman of your respectability, a Person I wd Wish to have the pleasure of knowing.

"I am yr very ob^l humble Servant

"JOHN FZGIBBON.

"Anne-street, Limerick,
"Febr 24, 1810."

* This was John King, 3rd Lord Kingston, (brother to Robert, 2nd Lord Kingston). He became a Papist, was outlawed, but after his

brother's death, in 1693, was pardoned—(Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 305); he died in 1727.

III.

Pedigree of the late Earl of Clare

THOMAS FITZGIBBON,* =
of Ballylander.

John FitzGibbon, M.D.,* =
educated at Paris by John, 3rd Earl
of Kingston, who died 1727.

Thomas FitzGibbon,* = --- Hayes
of Ballyseeda.

4. Gibbon,
of Ballyseeda.

3. Thomas,* =
Elizabeth. = Matthew Lane
Seaulan.

2. Patrick. =
John, buried at Donaghmore,
near Limerick, writer of
letter to Sir Wm. Betham.

1. John FitzGibbon, barrister, = Isabella, dau. of John
b. 1708, at Ballyseeda; d. Grove, Esq., of Bally-
at Mount Shannon, 1780; himmock, Co. Cork.
will in Prerogative Court.
(Burke.)

Elleanor. = Dominick Trant, Esq.
of Dunkettle, Co.
Cork.

Elizabeth. = 1763, Wm. Beresford,
Archb. of Tuam.

Isabella. = James St. John
Jeffreys, of
Blarney Castle.

2. John FitzGibbon, 1st = Anne, dau. of Richard
Earl of Clare, b. 1748; Chapel Whaley, Esq.,
d. 23rd Jan., 1802. of Whaley Abbey.
(Burke.)

Isabella Mary Anne, d. S. P.
1873 in London.

Richard Hobart FitzGibbon, 3rd = 1825, Diana, dau. of Charles
Earl of Clare, b. 2 Oct. 1793, Bridges Woodcock, Esq.,
d. 10 Jan., 1864, when title be- of Brentford Butts, Co. of
came extinct. Middlesex.

John FitzGibbon, 2nd = 14 April, 1826, Elizabeth
Earl of Clare, b. 10 Julia Georgiana, dau.
June, 1792; d. s. p. 18 of Peter, 1st Lord
Aug., 1851. (Burke.) Gwydyr.

3. Elleanor Sophia Diana. = Francis Cavenish.

2. Louisa Isabella = Hon. Gerald Normanby Dillon,
Georgiana. Mount Shannon, Co. Limerick.

John Charles Henry, Viscount
FitzGibbon, b. 2 May, 1829;
killed at Ballaclava, 1855;
d. S. P.

* See letter from John FitzGibbon, No. II. of this Appendix.

IV.

The following is a copy of a Chancery Inquisition, taken at Cork in 1618, throwing some interesting light on the family of the White Knight Edmond.

Inq' taken at the king's castle in the county of Cork the vith of July 1618, in the 16th year of the reign of king James of England &c. — Before Laurence Parsons, Thos. Cave his Majesty's Eschaetor for the province of Munster (and others,) by the oaths of good and lawful men &c. who say that Edmond McGibbon commonlie called the White Knight deceased was at the time of his death seised in his demesne as of fee of the town, lands, castle, Bawn, mill & watercourse of old Castletowne als Ballytancaslane, Callonaghmore, Callonabegg, Ardskeah, Ballinknockane, Ballingilro, Knockinrissy and Kynelyneigh with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, containing half a ploughland & worth by the year above all charges &c. 5s, holden of his Majesty in free and common soccage under the yearly rent of xvs. Irish, and also of the Town and lands of Labimollagga containing half a ploughland, Toorelegane cont' a quarter of a ploughland and Monenenchroin cont' a quarter of a ploughland, in all cont' one ploughland in the county of Cork aforesaid, worth by the year xs. holden of his Majesty by knight service in capite but by what service jurors know not. And also of & in the Town, lands, castle, walled Bawn, myll & watercourse of Michelstown als Ballyvistal, Coulemacgillocoddo, Kilecoghlane, Garryneskeneske als Garrynahagelshy, Gortewylore, Killvallinard and Baulbane in the county of Cork aforesaid cont' one ploughland and an half worth by the year xvs. holden of his Majesty in free & common soccage under the yearly rent of xliiis. iiiid. And also of the town, lands castle of Brigowne and the villages thereunto belonging called the two Clonleghs the two Clonees, the two Clancarbeyres, Gortenenrane, Bansaghknockagh, Gortnylicky, Classewensy, Bainard, Clasaspell et Fenure in the county of Cork aforesaid, cont' one ploughland worth by the year xs. holden of his Majesty in free and common soccage under the yearly rent of xs. And also of the town and lands of Garranviccadock als Garrane McCaddowe als Garranemackaddy & the villages thereunto belonging called Sissivory, Farrenewoody, Fergorany, Bunwhane, Gurtinepla Gortneclogh p'te of Knockanemaguigue with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, cont' halfe a ploughland worth by the year vs. holden of his Majesty in free & common soccage under the yearly rent of iiiis. iiiid. And that David Condon doth claim the aforesaid ploughland of Brigowne with the appurtenances and the aforesaid half ploughland of Garranviccadock to be his own inheritance. And they do further say that Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight aforesaid deceased was at the time of his death seised in his demesne of one chief rent of forty shillings sterling yearly issuing out of the lands of Aghaliske, Coolegowyn, Garrywallishy, Kildrony and Carrogariffe in the com' of Cork aforesaid. And also of and in one other capital or chief rent of iis. viiid & two white groats yearly issuing out of the lands of Crockeragh in the com' of Cork aforesaid, and also of the moiety of the town and lands of Corraghmore in the county of Cork aforesaid and the villages &c. thereunto belonging called Lissettaileore, the west p'te of Glanduff divided by a stream the head whereof cometh from the mountain of Glanduff, cont' half a ploughland worth by the year vs. holden of his Majesty in free and common soccage under the yearly rent of xviiiis; & that there is due and payable out of the aforesaid town and lands of Ardskeagh yearly unto David Lord Roche viscount of Fermoy & his heirs one capital or chief rent of xliiis. vd. ob' sterling. And that John Power of Kilbollane Esqr doth claim the aforesaid Town of Ardskeagh with the appurtenc', to be his own inheritance by the name of two ploughlands. And that Richard fiz Gerrald McShane of Ballyshoniken doth likewise claim the said town of Ardskeagh with the appurtenc' by the name of two ploughlands to be his own inheritance. And the said Jurors do further say that Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight aforesaid was at the time of his death seised of fee of the town and lands of Curraghivo als Curragh Ibuoa als Curragh Iwo with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid & the villages thereunto belonging called Kileulduagh, Skehinerehe, Gortineboule, Ardglaremore Ardglarebeg, Cappa Breacka, Killeagh & Moingrangine cont' one ploughland, worth by the year xs. 1r, holden of his Majesty by free & common soccage under the yearly rent of xs. And that Robert Condon doth claim the aforesaid town of Curraghivo & Kileulduagh by the name of one ploughland to be his own inheritance

And that David Condon doth claim a chief rent of xliiis. iiiid yearly out of Skehernehie p'cell of Curraghivo aforesaid. And they do further say that Edmond McGibbon called the White Knight was at the time of his death seised in his demesne as of fee

of the town & lands of Gurtintarrieff, Garranerushelagh, Carraganeleagha, Kilechloick, & Lissenbretase with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, containing one ploughland worth by the year xs, holden of his Majesty by knight's service in capite. And also of the town and lands of Buolichalla, with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, containing half a ploughland worth by the year vs, holden of his Majesty by knight service in capite, and also of the town & lands of Ballyarthure, Garrichauan, als Ballhanan, Monygoruma and Derrylahan with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, cont' half a ploughland worth by the year vs, holden of his Majesty by knight's service in capite. And also of the town and lands of Gortruo and Kilechloick with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid cont' half a ploughland worth by the year vs, holden of his Majesty by Knight service in capite. And also of the towns lands and Bawn environed with a stone wall of Cloghlefunne als Cloghlemonne, Ballinechoola, Skartlefunne, Garrychroine Knockardmore, Lissevart and p'te of Barnenchosoga in the county of Cork aforesaid, cont' one ploughland worth by the year vs, holden of his Majesty by Knight service in capite. And also of and in the towns lands castle stonehouse Bawn myll and watercourse of Marshalstown als Ballymariscall als Lisnolomon and Curraghgorum with the appurtenances in the county of Cork aforesaid, and the villages thereunto belonging called Ballinroane Knockybeannyghie Keilnekillskennagh Lissrwoe, Knockaneny—marraffe Corrygarruffe, Knockanena-mody, Landerd, Tullournan, Ballinchoka, Gortbuy, Gortnegeragh, Dirrenenoole Attenvale, Gortneskegh and Killcuireck, containing two ploughlands, worth by the year xs, holden of his majesty in free and common socage under the yearly rent of viii^s. And also of the town & lands of Garriblenesiery Parckemuane Lyssnefyuy Shanvalley-more, Tooreogh & Cuileibannuane in the county of Cork aforesaid, cont' one ploughland worth by the year xs, holden of his majesty by Knights service in capite. And also of aud in the town and lands of Knockanivin, Curraghine, Tobberingaun, Trahurlogh Currihinehanekarde, Knockencrogher & Monere, with the appurtenances, in the con: of Cork aforesaid, cont' one ploughland worth by the year xs, holden of his Majesty by Knights service in capite. And that Garrett Suppell as feoffee of John Condon als McMaog maketh clayme to stand seised of seven ploughlands p'cell of the lands before mentioned among divers other lands in a deed of feoffment made by the said John Condon als McMaog to the said Garrett Suppell and one Morice Bwy Condon, which deed of feoffment followeth in these words vizt To all &c.—And the said jurors do further say that William Cahasey & David McShane Condon being two of the witnesses whose names are indorsed upon the aforesaid recited Deeds were deposed at the taking of this Inquisition that the livery and seizen of the said Deed was made in the cellar of Carrignynownrye and not elsewhere by the said John Condon als McMaog to the said Gerrott Supple and Morice Bwy Condon in these words vizt—I deliver this &c. —And they do further say that the said John Condon als McMaog did convey by a subsequent Deed unto Edmond McGibbon otherwise called the White Knight and his heirs for ever both the aforesaid Kilcomabynes which deed followeth in these words vizt Be it known &c. And they do further say by the said McMaog Condon his own confession that Edmond FzGibbon als the White Knight himself his father and grandfather died possessed of the aforesaid lands past unto him by the said Condon. And that at the making of the aforesaid Deed to Garrett Supple & Morice Bwy Condon the said Edmond FzGibbon als the White Knight was in possession of the said lands at the making of the said Deed of feoffment. And further they do say that the aforesaid Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight had issue three sons vizt Morrice, John & Edmond oge, and that John & Edmond oge died without issue, and that the said Morrice had issue Morrice oge and Dame Margarette Fenton now wife of Sr Wm Fenton of Youghill in the county of Cork Knight, which Dame Margarette was of the age of fifteen years the last day of May last past before the date hereof, and that the said Morrice father of Morrice oge and son to Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight died in the lifetime of his father vizt the xxxiij day of April 1608. And that Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight aforesaid died so seized of the premises the xxxiij day of April 1608 By whose death the premises descended and came unto the said Morrice oge as grandson and heir of said Edmond McGibbon, by virtue whereof the said Morrice oge into all & singular the premises entered and was thereof seized as of fee &c., & being thereof so seized died without issue the xxxth day of May, 1611, whereby all & singular the premises wholly descended & came to the said dame Margaret as sole sister & heir of the said Morrice oge McGibbon son & heir of the said Morrice the eldest son & heir apparent of the said Edmond McGibbon commonly called the White Knight, who was grand father to the said dame Margaret.

V.

The following copy of an inquisition preserved among the Chancery Inquisitions in the Public Record Office of Ireland, contains so much information regarding the possessions of the White Knights, and the various dealings therewith in the time of the White Knight Edmund, that it seems worth while committing it to print in its original and abbreviated form:—

10. Inquis' capt' apud civit' Coreke xxo die Maii anno regni d'ni Jacobi etc. sexto, coram Dominico Sarsfield mil' uno Justic' d'ni regis capital' placei regni sui Hib'nie (et aliis) p' sacram' p'bor, etc. qui dic' quod Edmundus Fitz Gibbon ar' als the White Knight die' clausit extrem' xxiii^{to} die April 1608. Et jur' pred' die' quod p'd' Edmond fitz Gibbon ar' als dict' the White Knight tempore mort' sue se'itus fuit de feodo de castr' vill' et terr' de Ardskea in com' Corke cont' tres carucat' terr' et media' p'te unius caruc' terr' que quide' terr' etc. tenent' de rege in lib'ro et comuni soccagio, et valent p' ann' xd. Item die' quod tempore vite et longe ante obitu' dicti Edmundi fitz Gibbon, Gerrald fitz Joh'is Gerrald sei't' fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Ardskea p'd' virtute ejusd'm brevis d'ni regis de restituc'oe gerent' dat xv^{to} die Januar' 1603. Et pred' Gerraldus fitz John Gerrald sic se'itus existens a possessione ejusd' vill' et terr' amotus fuit p' Joh'ne' fitz Edmund fitz Gibbon filiu' pred' Edmundi qui quide' Gerrald fitz Joh'is Gerrald nihilominus intravit in vill' et terr' p'd' et tunc et ibide' et divers' vicibus et specialiter infra spacium unius anni ante obitu' ejusd' Edmundi fitz Gibbon clamavit Castr' vill' et terr' pred' esse jus et hereditamentu' su.' Et jur' insuper die' quod quida' capital' reddit' xliiii^s vd ob' ster' anuat' debet' Davido D'no Roche vicecom' Fermoy et hered' s's ex pred' vill' et terr' de Ardskea.

Item Jur' pred' die' quod ide' Edmundus fitz Gibbon als dict' the White Knight sic se'itus existen' de vill' et terr' pred' p' charta' sua' indentata' geren' dat' xxiii^{to} die Augusti annoq' regni regis Jacobi anglie etc. quinto dimisit Dominico mc Fynin Cartie Castr', vill' et terr' de Ardskea pred' cu' membris et p'tin' s's vizt' Garrany-ruddle, Ballyneboolie, Le lland, et Ballinlopin in com' Corck cont' duas carucat' terr' et media' p'te' unius caruc' terr', Habend' et tenend' eid'm Dermicio mc Fynin hered' et assignat' s's p' ter'i'o xxi annor' reddendo inde anuati' p'd' Edmundo fitz Gibbon hered' et assignat' s's sum' Lvi ster', ac etia' unu' porcu' et una' ovem in quolib't anno durante ter'i'o p'd' ut p' eand' chart' magis plane liquet.

Et Jur' pred' die' quod pred' chart' sigillat' et deliberat' fuit mane ejusd' die in quo p'd' Edmund fitz Gibbon obiit, ejus tenor sequit' in hec verba. This Indenture made, etc. Item Jur' p'd' die' quod pred' Edmundus fitz Gibbon tempore vite sue se'itus fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Marshalstowne als Lisnolomon et Curraghgorru' ad opus et usu' p'd' Edmundi et Joanne ny Dermote uxor' ejus et alios usus p' ut per feoffament' pred' magis plane liquet ejus tenor sequit' in hec verba. Sciant p'ntes etc.

Et ulterius Jur' pred' die' q'd vill' et terr' de Marshalstowne et Curraghgorrow pred' tenent' de rege in lib'o et comuni soccagio et non in capite, et valent per ann' xiii, iiii^d. Et Jur' insup' die' quod Johes Meade in legibus eruditus habens interesse in vill' et terr' p'd' de Marshalstowne et Curraghgarrowe p. charta' sua' geren' dat' viii^o die Marcii 1607 relaxavit totu' jus etc. suu' in p'miss' pred' Edmundo fitz Gibbon hereditibus et assignat' s's imp'petuum ut p' eand' charta' magis plane app'et, ejus quidem tenor sequit' in hec verba, Omnibus xpi fidelibus ad quos etc. Et ulterius jur' pred' die' quod pred' Edmundus fitz Gibbon relaxavit tot' jus etc. su' in premis eisdem Robto Tirrey et Dermito mc Fynyn Cartie habent' quiet' possession' in pred' terr' de Marshalstowne et Curraghgorrowe p'd', secundu' usu' in p'fato feoffament' specificat' p'ut p' quand' charta' relaxac'on' dat' xxo die Martii 1607 magis plan' app'et, ejus tenor sequit' in hec verba. Omnibus xpi fidel' etc.

Item Jur' pred' die' quod pred' Edmond fitz Gibbon se'itus fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Cloghliemonie et Ballinucullie in com' pred' cont' un' carr' terr'; Ac de vill' et terr' de Knockanyvine cont' un' alia' caruc' terr' in com' pred'; et sic inde se'itus existens p' charta' suam feoffamen' geren' dat' xxii^o die Augusti 1606 feoffavit pred' Rob'tu' Tirrey et Dermitiu' MFynyne Cartie de vill', terr' etc. in p'miss' pred' ad opus et usu' p'd' Edmundi fitz Gibbon et Joan ny Dermodie uxor' ejus p' termino vite ejuslibet eor' et ad alios usus in dicta charta feoffament' specificat' p'ut p' feoffment' pred' plen' app'et, ejus quid' tenor sequit' in hec verba: Sciant p'senti, etc.

Item die' Jur' pred' quod pred' vill' et terr' de Cloghliemonie Ballynecoolie et Knockanyvine tenent' de Rege in capite sed p' que servic' Jur' ignor', et val' p' ann' xs. Item Jur' pred' die' quod pred' Edmund' fitz Gibbon tempore mortis sue pred' se'itus fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Brigowne in com' Cork pred' cont' un' carucat' terr', ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Kylowledagh Corroghiboyne et Skehenerihie cont' un' caruc' terr'. Ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Curraghmore cont' una' caruc' terr'; Ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Gortowe et Kylgowne cont' un' carucat' terre in com' pred'; Ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Ballyarthurie cont' dimid' un' carucat' terr' in com' pred'. Ac de vill' et terr'

de Curryleigh cont' dimid' un' caruc' terr' in com' pred' : Ac de vill' et terr' de Labymolaggie, Towereligan, et Monenencroynne cont' un' caruc' terr' in com' pred'. Et jur' pred' dic' quod quelibet carucat' terr' pred' val' p' ann' iiii. iiiiid.

Et ulter' dic' quod vill' et terr' pred' de Ballyarthurie Labimolaggie, Towereligan et Monenencroynne tenent' de Rege in capite sed p' que servic' Jur' pred' ignor' ; et quod vill' et terr' de Brigowne, Kilcouledough, Curraghmore, Skehenerihie, Curraghmore Gortrowe et Curryleigh tenent' de rege in lib'ro et communi soccagio. Item Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmund' fitz Gibbon tempore vite sue se'itus existens de feodo de vill' et terr' de Curraghmore pred' cont' un' carucat' terr', Gortrowe et Kylligowne cont' un' caruc' terr' in com' Cork, ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Curraghboye Kilcowledaugh et Skehenerhie cont' un' carucat' terr' in com' pred', p' charta' sua' indentat' geren' dat' xximo die Januar' 1607 dimisit Geraldo fitz James Barrie de Dromedoe in com' Tipp'ar' gen' pred' vill' et terr' de Gortrowe Kylligowne, Curraghboy, Kilcowledaugh et Skehenerhie, Habend' et tenend' prefato Geraldo fitz James Barrie hered' et assign' s' p' termino xxxii annor'. Reddendo inde annuat', pred' Edmundo aut assign' s' sum' sex libr' ster' unacu' al' custumis et servic' p'ut p' eande' chartem magis plane app'et, cujus tenor sequit'.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod Davidus Condon de Cloghleigh in com' Cork gen' in pred' vill' et terr' de Brigowne intravit infra spacium unius ann' ante obit' p'd' Edmundi FitzGibbon, et tunc fecit clameu' su' ad dict' vill' et terr' de Brigowne p'd' esse Jus et hereditam' su'.

Et insuper Jur' pred' dic' quod David Condon Redmond Condon Rob'tus Condon et Joh'es Condon burgenses et libr' tenent' de vill' et terr' de Brigowne [] recipere debent de et pro qualibet acr' terr' arr' quando seminat, [] in dicta vill' de Brigowne reddit' vd ob' ster' p' ann', ac etiam de qualibet domo sive tenement' et gardin' in vill' pred' reddit' 24 ob' ster' p' ann'. Et Jur' pred' dic' quod p'd' David', Edmundus, Robertus et Johannes Condon eorumq' antecessores a tempore cujus memoria homin' non exstist' seisit' fuerunt de quibusdam terris ten't' gard' alisque heredit' in vill' de Brigowne pred' ut p'cell' ejusd' vill', sed quantitat' terr' vel quot sunt tenement' et gardin' ab antiquo ad dictos Condons p'tinentia Jur' pred' ignor'.

Et Jur' pred' dic' quod tenentes et occupatores unius car' terr' in vill' et campis de Skehenarehie pred' debent solvere pred' David Condon et hered' suis ex pred' carr' terr' anual' redd' xiii. iiiiid.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod p'd' Edmund Fitzgibbon tempore vite sue seisitus fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Michelstowne et Kilcoghlane, cont' un' car' et dimid' un' carr' terr' in com' Cork pred' ; et sic inde seisitus existens p' chartam suam feoffament' geren' dat' xxiiiio die Julii 1605 feoffavit Rob'tu' Tirrey de Cork gen' et Dermittiu' [] Cartie pred' ad usu' et intencion' in dict' feoffament' content' p' ut p' pred' chartam magis plane liquet cujus tenor sequitur in hec verba. Sciant p'tes etc., quequidem vill' et terr' pred' de Michelstowne et Kilcoghlan tenent' de Rege in lib'ro et communi soccagio, et val' p' ann' xxs ster'.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod Gerrald Condon fitz David et Petrus Condon fitz Edmond seisiti fuerunt de feod' de vill' et terr' de Garranvicadugg cont' media' p'te' unius carrucat' terr' in com' Cork pred' ; et sic inde seisiti existen' p' chartam suam feoffament' geren' dat' xxiiiio die Julii 1605 feoffaver' Dermittiu' McFinin Cartie de vill' et terr' pred'. Habend' et tenend' sibi et hered' s's ad opus et usu' p'd' Edmundi fitz Gibbon al's dic' Albi mil' et Johann' ny Dermoda uxor' ejus ; et post eor' obitu' ad opus et usu' heredis vel heredum suor' et ad alios usus in dicto feoffamento content' p'ut p' dictam chartam plane app'et cujus tenor sequit' in hec verba : To all Christian people, etc. Et Jur' pred' dic' quod vill' et terr' de Garranvicadugg tenent' de Rege in capite, sed per que servic' Jur' pred' ignorant, et val' per ann' xxs vid. Et Jur' pred' dic' quod David Condon infra spaciu' unius anni ante obitu' pred' Ed'di FitzGibbon intravit in pred' vill' et terr' de Garranvicadugg et fecit clameu' ad dict' vill' et terr' esse suam hereditatem.

Et Jur' pred' dic' quod p'd' Edmund McGibbon tempore vite sue seisit' fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Ballygarran et Ballinvillin cont' media' p'tem unius carrucat' terr' in vill' et campis pred' ; et sic inde seisitus existens ut antea p'dicit' circa festum omn' Sancto' ultim' p' terit' in anno 1607 p' dict' David Condon intravit in vill' et terr' p'dict', et de iisdem terris possessionat' est huc usque clamans vill' et terr' pred' suam esse hereditatem.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmund McGibbon tempore mortis sue pred' seisit' fuit de feodo talliat' viz., sibi et hered' masculis de corpore suo legitime p' creati' sive p'creand' de vill' et terr' de Pollardstown alias Ballinpollarde, continen' tertiam p'tem unius carucat' terr', ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Kyeleglasse cont' media' p'tem unius carr' terr' in com' Cork pred' quequidem vill' et terr' pred' tenent' de Rege in capite p' servic' militari' et val' p' ann' v's ster'.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmund FitzGibbon tempore vite sue seisitus fuit de feodo de vill' et terr' de Dromleagh et Ballykearine cont' un' carr' terr' in com' Cork p'd', ac etiam de vill' et terr' de Ardsheallaghbeg, Ardsheallaghmore et Currivallinard

in com' pred', quas vill' et terr' pred' Edmund habuit et possidebat virtutii cujusdam feoffament' Johannis Condon alias McMawe Condon p' modum mortivadii p' summa viginti librar' ster'.

Et ulterius Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmundus FitzGibbon sic ut antea seisisit existens de vill' et terr' de Dromleagh, Ballykearnie, Ardshellaghbeg Ardshellaghmore et Currinvaldinard, per chartam suam feoffament' geren' dat' xmo die Augusti 1606 feoffavit Daniel Mc Owen Callaghane de Carrybeg gen' et Dermicium McFinin Cartie de omnibus pred' vill' tenem' aliisque p'miss' ad usu' in dict' feoffament' content' cujus tenor sequit' in hec verba. Be it known unto all, etc. Et Jur' pred' dic' quod vill' et terr' et tenem' pred' tenent' de Rege in capite, sed per que servic' Jur' pred' ignor', et val' p' ann' vs ster'.

Et Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmund FitzGibbon tempore mortis sue pred' seisitus fuit de feodo talliat', viz., sibi et heredibus mascul' de corpore suo, virtute l'rarum patent' ei concessar' p' nup' d'na' Regiam Elizabeth, geren' dat' xvto die Decembr' anno regni sui xxxiii, de vill' et terr' de Skairt, Kylcloyne, Killvalleremond, Kildarryvill, Ballyvestin, Ballyneghane alias Ballyveghane, Killmoullie et Philipstowne cum eor' p'tin' in com' Cork pred', que o'ia vil' terr' et ten' p'd' cum p'tin' tenent' de Rege in capite p' servic' mil' et val' p' ann' xxs ster'.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod p'd' Edmund FitzGibbon tempore vite sue seisisit fuit de feodo de castr' vill' et terr' de Oldcastletown, Kynelyneigh et Ballinknockan in com' Cork, et sic inde seisitus existens per chartam suam feoffament' geren' dat' tertio die Februar' 1591, feoffavit Joh'em Butler de Woodinstown in com' Tipperary gen' et Thadeum O'Meagher de Ballydwill in com' Croc' Tipperary yeoman, de pred' castr' vill' et terr' * * * * ad opus et usu' Mauricii Fitz Gibbon filii p'd' Edmundi et Johanne Butler uxori dicti Maurici' pro ter'is vitar' suar' et cujuslibet eor', et ad al' usus p'ut p' eandem chartam magis plane liquet cujus tenor sequit' in hec verba: Sciant p'ntes, etc. Et Jur' pred' dic' quod cast', vill' et terr' pred' tenent' de Rege in capite, sed per que servic' Jur' ignor', et val' per ann' vs ster'.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod quidam Arthur Hide ar' seisitus fuit de feodo de vill' terr' et ten' de Aghcross, Templemolaggie et Farrensinerine in com' Cork pred', et sic inde seisitus existens p' chartam suam gerent' dat' £xxxviii^o die Aprilis 1606, feoffavit Johannem Nash et Edmund' Hacket in mortuovadio pro summa £xxx ster'. Habend' et tenend' eidem Joh'ni Nash et Edmundo Hacket et hered' s' ad opus et usu' pred' Mauricii FitzGibbon et Joanne Butler uxori ejus durant' vit' eor', et post eor' et cujuslibet eor' decess' ad proprium usu' Mauricii oge fitz Maurice FitzGibbon fil' et hered' dicti Mauricii defuncti, ut p' eandem chartam magis plane liquet. Et vill' et terr' pred' tenent' de domino Rege in libero et communi soccagio.

Item Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Edmund McGibbon tempore mortis sue pred' seisitus fuit de feodo de vill' et ter' de duabus Kiltinabins, viz.:— de vill' et terr' de Gortintarriff, Ballicully, Gortroe, Garran et Blemissine, cont' septem caruc' ter' in com' Cork pred', que o'ia p'miss' tenent' de Rege in capite, sed per que servic' Jur' pred' ignor', et val' per ann' xxs ster'.

Et ulterius Jur' dic' quod annual' reddit' xliii liiiv ster' debet' et solvend' est annuatim cuidam Joh'ni Condon alias McMawe Condon et heredibus suis de o'ibus pred' terr' etc. de Kiltinabins pred' cont' septem caruc', ac etiam extra vill' et terr' de Ballinathury, Cloghlefyne, Curraghormie et Knockanevin unacum aliis custumis etc. in quadam charta indentat' inter dict' Johannem Condon et pred' Edmund fitzGibbon gerent' dat' xxo die Junii 1603, ut per eandem chartam magis plane app'et.

Et Jur' pred' dic' quod Mauricius FitzGibbon diem clausit extremu' xxliii die April' 1608. Et ulterius Jur' pred' dic' quod Mauricius Oge fitz Maurice fitz Edmund FitzGibbon est filius et heres pred' Mauricii fitz Edmond FitzGibbon defunct'. Et insuper Jur' pred' dic' quod pred' Maurici' Oge fitz Maurice fitz Edmund fitz Gibbon est consanguineus et proximus heres pred' Edmundi FitzGibbon pred'.

Et ulterius Jur' pred' dic' quod diet' Maurici' Oge fitz Maurice fitz Edmund FitzGibbon tempore mortis patris et avi sui pred' fuit etatis undecem annor' et non maritatus. Et Jur' pred' an pred' Edmund FitzGibbon aut Maurici' FitzGibbon aut eor' alter vel aliquis alius vel aliqui alii p'sonar' sup' nom'at' in hac inquisitione habuit vel habuerunt a nup' d'na Regina vel a d'no Rege nunc licenc' vel p' donac' alien' vill' et pred' Jur' pred' ignorant.

VI.

[Referring to the note at foot of p. 118 *ante*, the following copy of the grant of Wardship, of Maurice Oge FitzGibbon, the last male heir of the White Knights, has been considered worth printing.]

Jacobus dei gra' Anglie Scotie Frauncie et Hib'nie Rex fidei defensor, etc., om'ibus ad quos p'ntes l're p'venerint sal'tem. Sciatis quod nos p' et in considerac'one finis trigint' libr' curr' monete Hib'nie ad manus Thome Ridgeway milit' Vicethes' ac general' receptor' n'ri d'c'i Regni n'ri Hib'nie p' dil'e'm nobis Franciscum Annesley gen' ante signac'onem p'ntiu' bene et fideliter p'solut' et deliberat', de gra' n'ra sp'iali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu n'ris, necnon de advertisament' et consensu p'dilecti et fidelis consiliarii n'ri Arthuri Chichester milit' deputati n'ri generalis d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie, Thome Ridgeway milit' Vicethes' ac thes' n'ri ad guerr' in eodem regno n'ro Hib'nie, Jacobi Ley milit' capitalis Justiciar, n'ri Capital place' n're regni n'ri Hib'nie Humphred' Winche milit' cap'lis Baron' se'rii n'ri d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie, Anthonii Senileger Milit' mag'ri Rotulor' n'ror' d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie, Oliver' St John Milit' mag'ri ordinanc' n'ror' d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie, Galfridi Fenton milit' principal' secretar' n'ri in d'c'o regno n'ro Hib'nie, Rich'd' Cooke milit' un'al'ter Secretar' n'ror' d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie et, Jacobi Fullerton milit' unius de privat' consilio n'ro in d'c'o regno n'ro Hib'nie, Comissionar' n'ror assignat' et l'ttime autorizat' p' barganizac'on' et vendic'on' custod', ward' et maaitag' tam o'iu' et singulor' Wardor' n'ror' in d'c'o regno n'ro Hib'nie contingen' et infra etat' sub gradu baron' q'm o'iu' ter' ten't' et al' heredit' suor' in possessione vel in usu p'textu l'rar' n'rar' sigil' paten' Commiss' eisdem et aliquibus quatuor eor' (quor' p'fat' deputat' n'r'm general' unu' esse volum') sub magno n'ro regni n'ri Anglie direct', geren' dat' apud Westm' s'c'do die Martii anno regni n'ri Anglie Francie et Hib'nie quarto et Scotie quadragesimo, p'ut p' easdem l'ras n'ras paten' Comission' in Rotul' Cancellar' n're d'c'i regni n'ri Hib'nie irrotulat' plenius liquet, dedimus concessimus barganizavimus et vendidimus, ac p' nob' heredit' et success' n'ris damus et concedimus, barganizamus et vendimus p'fat' Francisco Annesley et assignat' suis, custod' et firmam ward' et maritag' Mauritiu' fitzGibbon nepotis sive consangu'nei et heredi' Edmundi fitz Gibbon co'iter vocat' the White Knight defunct', viz., filii et heredi' Mauritiu' fitzGibbon defunct', filii et heredi' d'c'i Edmundi fitzGibbon, infra etat' et custod' n'ra iam existen' absque disp'ragac'one, ac etiam maritagiū et Valor' et forisfactur' maritag' ip'ius p'fat' Mauritiu' fitzGibbon, Necnon custod' firmam et Ward' omniu' et singulor' Castr' maner' mess' terr' ten't' et al' possess' et heredit' quor'cu'que, unacu' reddit' exit' mediis p'fic' commoditat' revenc'on et arrerag' inde que ad nos aliquo modo a tempore mortis p' dict' Edmundi fitz Gibbon avi dicti Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon, rac'one minoritat' ip'ius p'fat' Mauritiu' nepotis dicti Edmundi fitzGibbon co'iter vocat' the White Knight devenerunt seu devenire debuerunt, aut quamdiu in manibus n'ris rac'one p'dict' iam existunt vel existere debent vel deberent. Ac etiam reverc'onem et reverc'ones inde cum acciderint. Damus insuper ac p' p'ntes p' nobis heredit' et success' n'ris de uberiori gra' n'ra concedimus p'fato Francisco Annesley execut' et assignat' suis plenum beneficiū et advantagiū omniu' et o'imod' intrac'on' intruc'on' et ingress' fact' seu p'petrat' sive commiss' ante hec temp'a p' p'd' Edmund' fitz Gibbon, vel p'd' Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon patrem dicti Mauritiu', seu p' aliquos al' antecess' suos quoscu'que; ac etiam omniu' et omnimod' donac'on' alienac'on' repris' statu', et o'ia et singula media p'fic' ac p' cepe'on' p'fic' rac'one dict' intrusion' vel alienac'on' p' p'fat' Edmund' fitzGibbon aut Mauritiu' fitzGibbon patrem dicti Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon seu p' aliquos alios antecess' suos ante hac fact' sive p'petrat' sine licentia n'ra sive alioru' p'genitor' seu p'decessor' n'ror' et nobis heredit' vel success' n'ris aliquo modo debet accrescent' sive p'tinen'. Habend' et tenend' p'dict' custod' Ward' et maritag' necnon valorem et forisfactur' maritag' corp'is p'fat' Mauritiu' fitzGibbon. Ac etiam custod' firmam et Ward' o'iu' et singulor' p'dict' maner' castr' mess' terr' ten't' et al' possession' et heredit' ac ceteror' p'missor' quor'cu'que cu' p'tin' cu' o'ibus et singul' redit' exit' p'fic' et commoditat' exinde p'venien' sive crescent' unacu' reddit', exit' p'fic' revenc'on' commoditat' et arrerag' eor'dem et cujuslibet inde p'cell' a die mortis p'fat' Edmundi fitz Gibbon defunct' p'fat' Francisco Annesley et assignat' suis durant' minoritat' ip'ius p'fat' Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon aut quamdiu in manibus n'ris heredit' vel successor' n'ror' fore contigerint vel contigerit. Reddendo inde annuatim nobis heredit' et successoribus n'ris ad recept' Scaccarii n'ri heredit' et successor' n'ror' dicti Regni n'ri Hib'nie p' tempore existen' vel ad manus Vicethes' sive gen'al' receptor' n'ri heredit' et successor' n'ror' dicti regni n'ri Hib'nie p' tempore existen', sumam quindecim libr' octodecem solid' decem denar' ob' q' current' monete Hib'nie ad fest' sancti Mich'is Archangeli et pasche p' equales porc'nes auuatim solvend' quamdiu maner' castr' mess' terr' ten'ta et possession' et hereditam' p' dict' rac'one minoritat' ip'ius p'fat' Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon in manibus n'ris heredit' vel success' n'ris heredit' vel success' n'ror' fore seu remanere contigerint. Necnon Reddend' auuatim nobis heredit' et success' n'ris durant' minoritat' ip'ius p'fat' Mauritiu' fitzGibbon o'es et singulos al' antiquos reddit' annual'

reservac'on' et jura nobis hered' et success' n'ris per aliquas l'ras paten' p'nos vel aliquos p'genitor' sive antecess' n'ror' p'antea de p'miss' vel de aliqua inde p' cell' conces' reservat' debit' vel aliter solubili ex p'miss' vel aliqua inde p'cell'. Et si contingat p'dict' Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon obire antequam ad plenam et legitimam etatem p'venerit, et antequam idem Franciscus Annesley vel assign' sui plenu' effectui et advantagiu' p'd' custod' ward' et maritag' ac ceteror' p'miss' sup'ius exp'ss' acceperint vel acceperit hered' vel hered' dicti Mauritiu' infra etat' existen, tunc ulterius de uberiori gra' n'ra sp'iali damus et concedimus p'fato Francisco Annesley execut' et assign' suis om' et singulor' p'd' castr' maner' terr' ten'tor' ac ceteror' p'missor' cu' o'ibus suis p'tin', ac custod' et maritag' et valor' et forisfactur' maritag' tal' hered' vel heredu' infra etat' existen' durant' minoritat' h'modi hered', et sic de hered' in hered' quousque unus dictorum hered' ad plenam et legitimam etatem p'venerit, ac quousque idem Franciscus Annesley execut' vel assignat' sui plenu' effectui maritag' unius eorum accepit vel accepit. Reddend' annuatim nobis hered' et succ' n'ris ad recept' Scaccarii n'ri hered' et success' n'ror' dicti regni n'ri Hib'nie vel ad manus Vicethes' seu gen'al receptor' n'ri hered' et success' n'ror' ejusd' regni Hib'nie p'temp'e existen' summam quindecim libr' octodecem solid' decem denar' ob' q' current' monete Hib'nie ad festa Sancti Mich'is arch'i et pasche p' equales porc'ones annuat' solvend' ut p'fertur. Ac ulterius reddend' nobis hered' et success' n'ris annuatim durant' minoritat' tal' hered' vel hered' aut quamdiu p'd' maner' castr' mess' terr' ten't ac cetera p'miss' in manibus n'ris hered' vel success' n'ror' racone p'dict' fore contigerint, omnes et singulos dictos antiquos reddit' et annual' reservac'on' et jura nobis hered' et success' n'ris p' aliquas l'ras paten' de p'miss' aut eor' aliquo ante hac ut p'fertur reservat' debit' seu solubil'.

Ac ulterius damus, ac p' p'ntes p' nobis hered' et success' n'ris, de uberiori gra' n'ra sp'iali concedimus p'fato Francisco Annesley execut' et assign' suis quod ip'i h'eant et retineant in manibus suis p'p'r' de p'dict' annual' reddit' nobis in forma p'dict', p' has l'ras n'ras paten' reservat', quamdiu p'dict' terr' et ten'ta et al' possess' et hereditam' in manibus n'ris hered' vel successor' n'ror' fore et remanere contigerint, summam quinq' libr' curr' monete p'd' p' annual' allocac'on' sustent'on' manutene'on' et educac'on' p'fat' Mauritiu' fitz Gibbon aut tal' alterius hered' vel hered' ut p'fertur durant' minoritat' sua et ipsor' cujuslibet. Et ulterius p'dictus Franciscus Annesley et assign' sui manutenebunt et educabunt seu manuteneri veleducari causabunt p'dict' Muaritiu' fitz Gibbon vel aliquem aliu' hered' ut p'fertur *in religione* in Anglia doct' et allocat', et in apparat' et habit' Anglican', in Collegio Sancte Trinitat' juxta Dublin ab anno etat' sue duodecimo donec p'implebit plenam etatem octodecem Annor'. Non obstant' statut' in p'liament' apud Westm' Anno regni Domini Henrici nuper regis Anglie Sexti p'decessor' n'ri decimo octavo edit' et in regno n'ro Hib'nie postea inter al' auctoritat' p'liament' confirmat' et stabilit', quod nulle l're patentes fiant alicui p'sone vel aliquibus p'sonis de aliquibus terr' vel ten't antequam Inquisic'on' de tituli Domini Regis in eisd' compt' sit' in cancell' vel Scaccario returnat' si titulus Domini Regis in eisdem non sit compt' neq' infra mensem post eund' returnat' si non sit illi vel illis qui p'fert vel p'ferunt suam traversiam. Et si alique l're paten' fuer' in contrar' inde vacue sint et p' nullis h'eantur ut in statuto p'dicto continetur. Aliquo alio statuto act' ordinac'on' sive p'vis' in contrariu' in aliquo non obstan'. Eo quod exp'ssa menico etc. In cujus rei testimoniu' has l'ras n'ras fieri fecimus paten'. Teste p'fat' deputato n'ro generali Regni n'ri Hib'nie apud Dublin, decimo tertio die Junii Anno regni n'ri Anglie Franc' et Hib'nie sexto, et Scotie quadragesimo primo.—(*Patent Roll, Ireland, 6 Jas. I., part I.*)

VII.

[In a "Book of Memoranda of Decisions of the Court of Claims, 1663," preserved in the Auditor General's Collection in the Public Record Office of Ireland, some curious notes regarding the Mac-an-tsen-Riddery Branch of the Fitzgibbons are given, which are here printed.]

Wednesday 22 July, 1663.

534.

Gibbon fitz Gibbon et mater.

Bagot o. c. (opens claim?). Cooke pro Oliver.

For Maur. Gibbon we goe to Articles; but for the Jointure now.

Dennis Hifferran sworn. Knew the Claimant wife of Morish fitz Gibbon. At Dunmone when the English marcht that way she came to the Irish garison and desired them to goe and keep the pass. Some of the English killed and their armes and clothes were brought to her house, and she gave them 5s. for them. The 1st summer of war she received the goods of some English at Loghgirr.

John Carew sworn. He agrees with Hifferran.

Robert Dalton sworn. Knew Compt' live at Dunmon, "a garison for the Irish."

David Condon sworn. Cap. Lewis Griffin (as Hiffernan sd) promised him £20.
Robert Bandon sworn. N. (nil?).

E. p. q. (Evidence for complts?).

Mr. — Grady sworn. From March to June bes[ieged] in the castle of Logher.

Sr Ed. fitzHarris sworn. Ro. Goose this day told the dept that Hiffernan said that he was to have £20, but he would not take it in cattle as he would pay it.

Court. Let Robert Goose be brought in court in 2 days' time before they give their judgment.

An order for the woman Onora ny Gillerough to be brought in likewise.

Friday the 24th July, 1663.

Gibbon fitzGibbon.

Robert Goose sworn. He was sumd ere yesterday. Came to towne against his will. Met Capt. Griffin, and he said that he had Hiffernan to be a witnes. The night he came to towne he went to the Blackbul, and Hiffernan came hither and bid him welcome. From thence to another house, and ther mett with Mo. OBryen, and went to drinke. Then came Capt. Parker. They askt dept what brought him to towne. Hiffernan said he was to have £20 for his testimony. But they were to have cattle at their rate. Dept could Sr E. Fitzharis of this business, and would not tel it if he thought he would have tould it.

6th August, 1663.

[] Gibbon. Court. The sonne to Articles. Ajudge Ell. Int Papist.
Restore to Jointure according to Proof.

[The decisions of the Commissioners, as far as concerns the claims of some of the Limerick and Cork Fitzgibbons ousted by the Usurping Government, are specified in a Book (also belonging to the Auditor General's Collection), entitled "The names of such Irish as had decrees from the Court of Claims." The following extracts are worth publishing.

"Gibbon fitz Morrice Gibbon
of Dunmore (sic).

County: Limerick.

Lands claimed:

By descent in the Barr. of Costlea, 4 Plowlands and 3 parts of a Plowland, all of the large country measure, of the yearly value of £410 sterling. Item, Purchased the 4th part of a plowland and 8th part of a plowland, of the yearly value of £28 sterling from one Gerratt fitzGerald. The castle town and lands of Ballynard, containing $\frac{1}{2}$ a Plowland, a lease for 58 years. Item, severall mortgades amounting to £700.

Qualification: Seventh [Article].

Lands Decreed: 850 acres in lieu of the said lands and mortgades.

Claymants name: John fitzGerald Gibbon of Bealhanaskaddane.

County: Limerick.

Lands claymed: The lands of Bealhanaskaddane and Corbally, containing one plowland and a halfe, and 800 plantation acres of arrable meadow and pasture, and 100 acres of turbarry, of the yearly value of £150 ster. The lands of Rathkellane, containing 60 plantation acres, profitable lands, of the yearly value of £10.

Qualification: Seventh [Article].

Lands decreed: 200 acres.

In the County of Cork Ellinor Gibbon relict of Maurice Gibbon of Garrynegrath, and Maurice his son and heir, claim $3\frac{1}{2}$ plowlands under the seventh Article; the award being 200 acres to Ellinor during her life, reversion to Maurice her son.

Richard Gibbon of Kiltwoge, gent, claimed under the 7th Article Kiltwoge, Ballyhoe and Ballyhenry, and was decreed 288 acres; and Katherine Gibbon of the Barony of Kilmore claimed a joynture of a plowland under the eighth Article, and was decreed 50 acres.

Boston Public Library
Central Library, Copley Square

Division of
Reference and Research Services

The Date Due Card in the pocket indicates the date on or before which this book should be returned to the Library.

Please do not remove cards from this pocket.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 08540 950 4

